

# 周五. 4.20 | 教室

## 常微分方程的基本概念

1. 阶 (未知数导数的最高阶)

2. 线性性、非线性

其次、非其次

3. 通解 (通式, 通式), 特解

通解+特解 = 总解.

$$(*) \quad f(y, x, \dot{x}, \dots, x^{(n)}) = 0.$$

设  $(a, b)$  上  $\psi(t)$  满足

$$\bar{f}(t, \psi(t), \dot{\psi}(t), \dots, \psi^{(n)}(t)) = 0 \quad (\forall t \in (a, b))$$

设  $\psi(t)$  是方程  $(*)$  在  $(a, b)$  上的通解

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -\frac{t}{x}, \quad x^2 + t^2 = C. \quad x(t) = \sqrt{C - t^2} \quad (C > 0).$$

↑  
原方程  
平方

$$\frac{dN}{dt} = \lambda N, \quad N(t) = e^{\lambda t} \quad (C \in \mathbb{R}).$$

$n$  阶方程  $(*)$  的解中  $n$  个独立的常数. 设  $\psi(t)$  为方程  $(*)$  的通解

$\psi(t, C_1, \dots, C_n)$ , 并且

$$\begin{vmatrix} \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial C_1} & \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial C_2} & \cdots & \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial C_n} \\ \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial C_1^2} & \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial C_1 \partial C_2} & \cdots & \frac{\partial^2 \psi}{\partial C_1 \partial C_n} \\ \vdots & & & \\ \frac{\partial^{(n)}}{\partial C_1^{(n)}} & \frac{\partial^{(n)}}{\partial C_2^{(n)}} & \cdots & \frac{\partial^{(n)}}{\partial C_n^{(n)}} \end{vmatrix}$$

$(t, C_1, \dots, C_n)$  所在域中非零

一般而言, 线性方程的通解是一切解.

例:  $N(t) = e^{\int c dt}$  是通解, 但非一切解

$$(21) \quad \frac{dx}{dt} = 2\sqrt{|x|}$$

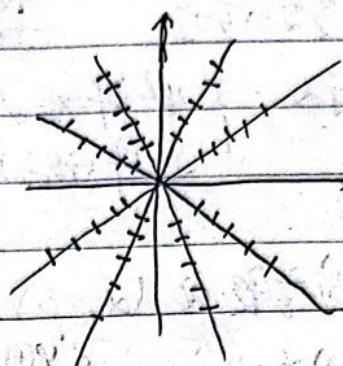
通解  $x(t) = \begin{cases} (t+c)^2, & t > -c \\ -(t+c)^2, & t < -c \end{cases}$

特解  $x(t) = 0$  (满足初值条件的解)

4 解微分方程 画素线 · 折线法

$$\text{① 线性} \quad \frac{dx}{t} = -\frac{t}{x}$$

$$x = -\frac{1}{k} t$$



② Euler 折线法

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x)$$

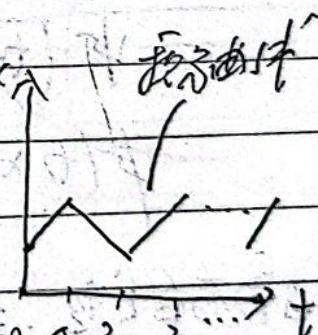
$$\frac{x(t+\Delta) - x(t)}{\Delta} = f(t, x(t))$$

$$x(t+\Delta) = x(t) + \Delta f(t, x(t))$$

$$t=0, \Delta, 2\Delta, \dots, k\Delta, (k+1)\Delta$$

$$x_{n+1} = x_n + \Delta f(n\Delta, x_n)$$

$$x_0, x_1, \dots$$



# 微分方程解法

## 一、分离变量法

1. 可以把分离变量的方程  $\frac{dx}{dt} = f(t)g(x)$ ,  $f, g$  为函数的连续函数

一切都可以化为  $\int \frac{dx}{g(x)} = \int f(t) dt$ , 其中  $g(x) \neq 0$ .

$$\text{通过(积分)} \quad \int_{x_0}^x \frac{ds}{g(s)} = \int_{t_0}^t f(s) ds$$

设  $\varphi(t)$  是方程在  $(\alpha, \beta)$  上的单值解, 即

$$g(\varphi(t)) \neq 0, \quad \frac{d\varphi(t)}{dt} = f(t)g(\varphi(t))$$

$$\int_{t_0}^t \frac{d\varphi(s)}{g(\varphi(s))} = \int_{t_0}^t f(s) ds, \quad t, t_0 \in (\alpha, \beta)$$

$$\int_{x_0}^{\varphi(t)} \frac{ds}{g(s)} = \int_{t_0}^t f(s) ds$$

因此, 由  $\int_{x_0}^{\varphi(t)} \frac{ds}{g(s)} = \int_{t_0}^t f(s) ds$  来确定出  $\varphi(t) = \varphi(x)$

$$\text{若令 } f(t, x) = \int_{x_0}^x \frac{ds}{g(s)} - \int_{t_0}^t f(s) ds$$

$$\psi(t_0, x_0) = 0.$$

$\psi(t, x)$  关于  $t, x$  连续.  $\psi_x$  连续

因此存在之证,  $\exists \delta > 0$ ,  $\forall t \in [t_0 - \delta, t_0 + \delta]$  时, 有  $\varphi(x) = \varphi(t)$

因此  $1^\circ x_0 = \varphi(t_0)$ ,  $2^\circ \psi(t, \varphi(t)) = 0$

$$\psi(t, \varphi(t)) = \int_{x_0}^{\varphi(t)} \frac{ds}{g(s)} - \int_{t_0}^t f(s) ds$$

$$\frac{1}{g(\varphi(t))} \frac{d\varphi}{dt} = f(t)$$

2. 通过直接换元分离变量

$$\textcircled{A} \frac{dx}{dt} = f\left(\frac{x}{t}\right) \xrightarrow{\text{令 } u = \frac{x}{t}} \text{齐次方程}$$

$g(t, \lambda x) = \lambda^k g(t, x)$ , 且  $g$  为  $k$  次齐次方程。

$$\textcircled{B} \lambda u = \frac{x}{t}, \quad x = u \cdot t, \quad \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{du}{dt} \cdot t + u = f(u)$$

$$\frac{du}{dt} = \frac{f(u)-u}{t} \quad u^* = f(u^*)$$

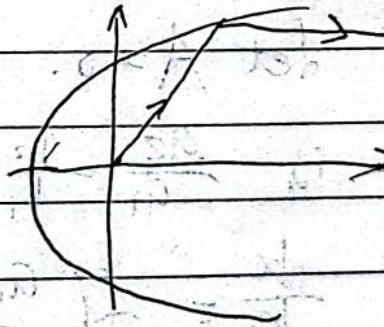
$$\int \frac{du}{f(u)-u} = \int \frac{dt}{t} + C \quad \xrightarrow{\text{积分}} \text{分离变量}$$

$$u = u^* \quad (\text{恒等部})$$

例：抛物线灯原理

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{x}{t + \sqrt{t^2 + x^2}}$$

是齐次方程



作业：解此方程。（包括原理解法）

$$\textcircled{B} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(at+bx+c)$$

$$\textcircled{B} \lambda y = at+bx+c$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = a + b \frac{y}{t} - \cancel{at+bx+c} = a + b f(y) \quad \int \frac{dy}{a+b f(y)} = \int dt + C$$

$$a + b f(y^*) = 0, \quad y = y^*$$

$$\textcircled{3} \quad \frac{dx}{dt} = f\left(\frac{a_1 t + b_1 x + c_1}{a_2 t + b_2 x + c_2}\right)$$

变系数方程.  $\begin{cases} a_1 v + b_1 u = a_1 t + b_1 x + c_1 \\ a_2 v + b_2 u = a_2 t + b_2 x + c_2 \end{cases}$

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_1 & b_1 \\ a_2 & b_2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} v \\ u \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & b_1 \\ a_2 & b_2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} t \\ x \end{pmatrix} + \vec{c}$$

$$1^{\circ} \text{ 若 } \begin{pmatrix} a_1 & b_1 \\ a_2 & b_2 \end{pmatrix} \neq 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} v \\ u \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} t \\ x \end{pmatrix} + A^{-1} \vec{c}$$

$$A^{-1} = \frac{1}{a_1 b_2 - a_2 b_1} \begin{vmatrix} b_2 & -b_1 \\ -a_2 & a_1 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$\therefore \frac{dy}{dv} = f\left(\frac{a_1 v + b_1 u}{a_2 v + b_2 u}\right), \text{ 2次方程}$$

$$2^{\circ} \det A = 0.$$

$$\text{i.e. } \frac{a_2}{a_1} - \frac{b_2}{b_1} = k.$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = f\left(\frac{a_1 t + b_1 x + c_1}{k(a_1 + b_1 x) + c_2}\right)$$

$$\text{3) } y = a_1 t + b_1 x$$

## 2. 线性方程

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = P(t) \quad X = Q(t), \quad \text{其中 } P, Q \text{ 为区间上连续函数}$$

1° 当  $Q(t) \equiv 0$  时, 为齐次线性方程

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = P(t)X$$

2°  $Q(t) \neq 0$  时, 非齐次线性方程

$$\int \frac{dx}{x} = \int p(t) dt + C$$

$$\ln x = \int p(t) dt + C.$$

$$x = e^{\int p(t) dt} \cdot e^C$$

$$x = \pm e^C e^{\int p(t) dt}$$

$$x^* = 0, \quad x(t) = Ce^{\int p(t) dt}$$

$\exists^* Q(t) \neq 0 \text{ 时. } \int p(t) dt \neq \text{常数}$

$$e^{-\int p(t) dt} \frac{dx}{dt} - e^{-\int p(t) dt} p(t) x = Q(t) \cdot e^{-\int p(t) dt}$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} \left( x(t) \cdot e^{-\int p(t) dt} \right) = Q(t) e^{-\int p(t) dt}$$

$$\therefore x(t) e^{-\int p(t) dt} = \int Q(t) e^{-\int p(t) dt} dt + C$$

$$x(t) = e^{\int p(t) dt} \left( C + \int Q(t) e^{-\int p(t) dt} dt \right)$$

## • 莱茵豪易法

例: 烛照灯. P14. 4. 6.

P31 5. 9. 11

e.g. Bernoulli 方程  $\frac{dx}{dt} + p(t)x = Q(t)x^k$

1°  $k=0, 1$ . 利用常数分离法进行计算

$$2^\circ k \neq 0, 1, \text{ 设 } y = x^{1-k}, \frac{dy}{dx} = (1-k)x^{-k} \frac{dx}{dt}$$

$$(1-k)x^{-k} \frac{dx}{dt} - p(t)x(1-k)x^{-k} = Q(t)(1-k)$$

$$\frac{dy}{dx} + p(t)(1-k)y = Q(t)(1-k) \quad \text{线性方程}$$

(21). Riccati 方程

$$\frac{dx}{dt} + a(t)x + b(t)x^2 = c(t)$$

设  $\psi(t)$  是上式方程的一个解

$$\frac{d\psi}{dt} + a(t)\psi + b(t)\psi^2 = c(t)$$

$$\frac{d(x-\psi t)}{dt} + a(t)(x-\psi t) + b(t)(x-\psi t)^2 = 0$$

$$\text{令 } y = x - \psi t$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} + a(t)\psi + b(t)\psi^2 y = 0$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} + (a(t) + 2b(t)\psi)t y + b(t)\psi^2 y^2 = 0$$

为 Bernoulli 方程

$$\text{例 } \frac{dy}{dt} \left( e^{-\frac{1}{x}} + \frac{t}{x^2} \right) = 1$$

$$\frac{dt}{dx} = \frac{t}{x^2} + e^{-\frac{1}{x}}, t = e^{-\frac{1}{x}}(C+x)$$

例)  $\frac{dx}{dt} = kx + f(t)$ ,  $f(t)$  が周期函数  $f(t) = f(t + \omega)$   
 注: 方程有界の解 -  $\int_0^t e^{k(t-s)} f(s) ds$  が不等式

$$x(t) = C e^{kt} + \int_0^t e^{k(t-s)} f(s) ds, \quad C \text{ は定数}$$

$$x(t) = x(t + \omega)$$

$$\text{特に } t=0, \quad x(0) = x(\omega).$$

$x(t)$  は上述で得られる

$x(t + \omega)$  もまた上に得られる

$$\text{令 } w(t) = x(t) - x(t + \omega)$$

$$\frac{dw}{dt} = k w. \Rightarrow w(t) > 0$$

$$w(0) = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow x(t) = x(t + \omega).$$

### 二. 全微分方程と積分因式

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} = f(t, x).$$

$$M(t, x) dt - N(t, x) dx = 0.$$

$M(t, x), N(t, x)$  未知数の  $t$  と  $x$  の函数  $\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$  (積分条件)

$$\frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}.$$

例) (\*) 可以  $\rightarrow$  全微分方程の形, すなは  $M(t, x), N(t, x)$

方程 (\*) は  $\exists$   $\psi(t)$  使得  $\psi(t, x) = C$

$$\frac{\partial \psi(t, x)}{\partial t} = M(t, x)$$

$$\psi(t, x) = \int M(t, x) dt + \varphi(t)$$

$$\frac{\partial \psi(t, x)}{\partial x} = N(t, x) = \int \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} dt + \varphi'(x)$$

$$\varphi(x) = \int N(t, x) dt - \iint \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} dt dx$$

$$(3) \frac{dx}{dt} = -\frac{e^{t+x}}{\cos x + t}$$

$$(e^{t+x}) dt + (\cos x + t) dx = 0$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial t} = e^t + x. \quad u(t, x) = \int (e^t + x) dt + \varphi(x)$$

$$= e^t + xt + \varphi(x)$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = \cos x + t = t + \varphi'(x)$$

$$\varphi'(x) = \cos x, \quad \varphi(x) = \sin x$$

$$u(t, x) = x^t + e^t + \sin x - C$$

$$\mu(t, x) \text{ 为 } \frac{\partial(\mu M)}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial(\mu N)}{\partial t}$$

$$\mu M dt + \mu N dx = 0 \quad \text{全微分方程}$$

待定因子

① 求

$$\text{② } \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} - M \frac{\partial N}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial M}{\partial t} - N \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$$

PDE

$$\mu(t, x) = \mu(t) \quad (x \text{ 为 } t, \text{ 固定})$$

$$-\mu \frac{\partial N}{\partial t} + N \frac{\partial \mu}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial M}{\partial t} - M$$

$$\frac{d\mu(t)}{dt} = \frac{1}{N} \left( \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial N}{\partial t} \right) \mu \quad \text{一阶线性方程}$$

待定系数

例题 P33 第四题

⑪ 导数方程  $\dot{x} = m - p \frac{1}{x}$  型

$$1. \text{ 例 } (\dot{x})^2 + 2t\dot{x} + t^2 - x^2 = 0.$$

2.  $x = f(t)$  型

$$\begin{cases} \lambda \quad p = \dot{x}, \quad x = f(t, p) \quad \dot{x} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial p} \frac{dp}{dt} \\ \text{或 } p = \varphi(t, c) \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} x = f(t, \varphi(t, c)) \\ \text{或 } \dot{x} = f(t, p), \quad p = \varphi(t, c) \end{cases}$$

通解形式

参数形式

3.  $t = g(x, \dot{x})$  型

$$\begin{cases} \lambda \quad p = \dot{x}, \quad t = g(x, p). \quad \frac{dt}{dx} = \frac{\partial g}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial g}{\partial p} \frac{dp}{dx} \\ p = \psi(x, c) \end{cases}$$

$$\text{通解: } t = g(x, \psi(x, c))$$

$$\begin{cases} \lambda \quad x = t \psi\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right) + \psi\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right) \\ \text{或 } \frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{1}{t} \psi\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right) + \psi'\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right) \end{cases}$$

看不微

作业: P32. [15, 20, 21, 22, 26, 28, 29], 1, 3, 4

P33 38

P40. 3. 6. ⑩ 15, = (m, p)

$$\begin{aligned} u &= v, \quad \frac{v}{u} = N(u) \quad \text{或} \quad u = \left(\frac{v}{N(u)}\right)^{1/(n-1)} \\ \text{或 } v^2 &= u \\ u^{1/(n-1)} &= v \end{aligned}$$

$$u^{(n-1)/n} = v$$

$$u^{1/n} = v$$

## 四 高阶方程的降阶

(\*)  $f(t, x, x', \dots, x^{(n)}) = 0, n \geq 2.$

(一) 方程 (\*) 不显含未知函数

$$F(t, x, x', \dots, x^{(n)}) = 0, n \geq k \geq 1.$$

$$\exists \lambda y = x^{(k)}, F(t, y, y', \dots, y^{(n-k)}) = 0$$

$$\text{例: } m \ddot{x} = F = G - w - c\dot{x}$$

$$\exists \lambda \ddot{y} = \ddot{x}, m\dot{y} = G - w - cy$$

(二) 在 (\*) 中不显含  $\frac{dy}{dx}$

$$F(x, x', x'', \dots, x^{(k)}) = 0$$

$$\ddot{x} = y$$

$$\ddot{x} = \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dx}{dt} \right) = \frac{dy}{dt} \cdot y = \frac{dy}{dx} \frac{dx}{dt} = y \frac{dy}{dx}$$

$$\ddot{x} = \frac{d}{dt} \left( y \frac{dy}{dx} \right) = \frac{dy}{dt} \frac{dy}{dx} + y \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dy}{dx} \right) = y \left( \frac{dy}{dx} \right)^2 + y \frac{d^2 y}{dx^2}$$

(三) 方程 (\*) 不显含  $x$

$$F(t, kx, kx', \dots, kx^{(m)}) = k^m F(t, x, x', \dots, x^{(m)})$$

$F \sim m$  次齐次方程

$$F(t, x, x', \dots, x^{(m)}) = 0$$

$$x^m F(t, 1, \frac{x''}{x}, \frac{x'''}{x}, \dots, \frac{x^{(m)}}{x}) = 0$$

$$\downarrow \quad \downarrow$$

$$y \quad y' + y^2$$

$$\exists \lambda \text{ 令 } y = \frac{x'}{x}, x' = yx$$

$$x = e^{\int y dt}$$

$$x' = y e^{\int y dt}$$

$$\tilde{y} y^2 + \tilde{y}' y = 0$$

$$y'' = (y' + y^2) e^{\int y dt}$$

$$\frac{x'}{x} = y' + y^2$$

## (四) 全微分方程及积分因子

$$\text{例: } x \frac{dx}{dt} - \left( \frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = 0.$$

$x^*$  为常数解, 不妨设  $x^* \neq 0$ , 则  $x \neq x^*$

$$\text{两边同除 } x^2, \text{ 得 } \frac{1}{x} \frac{dx}{dt} - \frac{1}{x^2} \left( \frac{dx}{dt} \right)^2 = 0.$$

$$0 + \frac{1}{x} \left( \frac{1}{x} \cdot \frac{dx}{dt} \right) = 0 \Rightarrow \frac{1}{x} \frac{dx}{dt} = C_x.$$

## (五) 第一阶微分方程的首次积分

$$\text{定义: } (\star) \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(t, \vec{x}), \text{ 其中 } \vec{x} = (x_1, \dots, x_n)^T, \vec{f}(t, \vec{x}) = (f_1(t, \vec{x}), \dots, f_n(t, \vec{x}))$$

若  $\vec{\varphi}(t)$  是方程  $(\star)$  的解,  $t \in (a, b)$ , 则有  $\vec{\varphi}(t)$  在  $D$  上具有连续的一阶偏导数, 非单值解.

若  $\psi(t, \vec{\varphi}(t)) = C$ ,  $(t \in (a, b))$ , 则  $\psi(t, \vec{\varphi}(t)) = C$  为方程组  $(\star)$

的一个首次积分

定理: 若  $\vec{\varphi}(t)$  是非单值函数并具有连续的一阶偏导数,  $\psi(t, \vec{\varphi}(t))$  是方程组的首

$$\text{首次积分的充要条件为 } \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial t}(t, \vec{\varphi}) + \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x_i}(t, \vec{\varphi}) f_i(t, \vec{\varphi}) = 0. \quad (t \in (a, b))$$

证: 充分性, 设  $\psi(t, \vec{\varphi}(t))$  为方程组的首次积分, 则  $\psi(t, \vec{\varphi}(t)) = C$

$$\frac{d}{dt}(\psi(t, \vec{\varphi}(t))) = \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial t}(t, \vec{\varphi}) + \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x_i}(t, \vec{\varphi}) f_i(t, \vec{\varphi}) \Big|_{\vec{\varphi}(t) = \vec{\varphi}(t)} = (t, \vec{\varphi}(t)) \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\partial \psi}{\partial x_i}(t, \vec{\varphi}) \Big|_{\vec{\varphi}(t) = \vec{\varphi}(t)} = f_i(t, \vec{\varphi})$$

$$= 0.$$

$$\text{从而 } \frac{d}{dt}(\psi(t, \vec{\varphi}(t))) = C$$

必要性: 反过来

T31. 单摆模型  $\frac{d\varphi}{dt} = -\frac{g}{l} \sin \varphi$

设  $y = \frac{d\varphi}{dt}$ ,  $\begin{cases} \frac{dy}{dt} = -\frac{g}{l} \sin \varphi \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = y \end{cases}$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = \frac{y}{\frac{g}{l} \sin \varphi} \Rightarrow dy \cdot \sin \varphi \cdot -\frac{g}{l} = y dt$$

$$\therefore \cos \varphi \cdot \frac{g}{l} = \frac{1}{2} y^2 + C$$

$$\Phi(y, \varphi) \triangleq \frac{1}{2} y^2 - \frac{g}{l} \cos \varphi = C$$

1' 设  $\Phi(t, x) = C$  ① 方程由(1)的“方程”部分

则可以把它看作是(1)的降维

2' 不妨设  $\frac{\partial \Phi}{\partial x_i} \neq 0$ , (降维后的方程)  $= (x_1=t, x_2, \dots, x_{n-1}, c)$   
n维的方程由(1)来解, 则需要 n个解. 由  $\Phi(t, x) = C$   
 $i=1, 2, \dots, n$ ,  $\left| \frac{\partial \Phi(t, x)}{\partial x_i} \right| \neq 0$ .

T32:  $\begin{cases} x = x^2 y & ① \\ y = 4x^3 y & ② \end{cases}$

① × 2 - ② 得

$$2x - y = -2x^2 y$$

$$(2x - y) = C_1 e^{-t}$$

T33:  $\frac{dx}{2xz} = \frac{dy}{2yz} = \frac{dz}{z^2 + y^2}$

①  $\frac{dy}{dx} = \frac{y}{x} \Rightarrow y = C_1 x$

②  $\frac{2x dx}{4x^2 z} = \frac{2y dy}{4y^2 z} = \frac{z dz}{z^2 + y^2}$

$$\Rightarrow x = C_2 \sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$$

$$\frac{dx}{2x^2 z} = \frac{dz}{z^2 + y^2} \Rightarrow \frac{dx}{2x^2 z} = \frac{dz}{z^2 + y^2}$$

第三章 常系数线性微分方程

$$(1) \dot{x} + a_1 x + a_2 x = 0, \text{ 常系数齐次线性微分方程}$$

$$x = ax, \quad x(t) = e^{at}$$

$$k e^{at} \text{ 为 } (1) \text{ 的解. } \lambda^2 e^{at} + a_1 \lambda e^{at} + a_2 e^{at} = 0$$

$$\Delta \neq 0 \Rightarrow \lambda_1, \lambda_2 \text{ 为 } k \text{ 的根.}$$

(一) 复数方法

1° 令  $\varphi(t), \psi(t)$  为  $(1)$  在复平面上的解.  $z(t) = \varphi(t) + i\psi(t)$

$-i\psi(t)$  为  $(1)$  的复数解.  $(\lambda, \beta)$

$$2°, \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} z(t) \leq \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \varphi(t) + i \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \psi(t).$$

$$3° \text{ 由 } \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} z(t) = z(\infty)$$

$$4°, \text{ 导数. } z'(t) = \varphi'(t) + i\psi'(t)$$

$$\int_a^b z(t) dt = \int_a^b (\varphi(t) + i\psi(t)) dt = \int_a^b \varphi(t) dt + i \int_a^b \psi(t) dt$$

若  $\varphi(t), \psi(t)$  满足 (1).  $z(t)$  为  $(1)$  的解.

定理. 若  $z_1(t), z_2(t)$  为  $(1)$  的解.  $R = C_1 z_1(t) + C_2 z_2(t)$  亦是  $(1)$  的解

(L) 证明

$$P_{50} \quad 5. \quad P_{51} \quad (7.12 + P_{62}) \quad 3.05.810.$$

$$t^2 M_2 + M_1 = t^2 (M_2 + M_1)$$

$$M_2 (n-1) = M_2 (n-1)$$

$$\text{否制算术. } M_2 (n-1) = (n-1)$$

$$M_2 (n-1) = P_{62} (n-1) = P_{62}$$

$$(*) \ddot{x} + a_1 \dot{x} + a_2 x = 0.$$

$$\text{特征方程 } \lambda^2 + a_1 \lambda + a_2 = 0.$$

$$\frac{d^2}{dt^2} - (\lambda_1 + \lambda_2) \frac{dx}{dt} + \lambda_1 \lambda_2 x = 0.$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dx}{dt} - \lambda_1 x \right) - \lambda_2 \left( \frac{dx}{dt} - \lambda_1 x \right) = 0.$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} - \lambda_1 x = C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t}$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} - \lambda_2 x = C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$\text{解得 } x(t) = \frac{C_1}{\lambda_2 - \lambda_1} e^{\lambda_2 t} + \frac{C_2}{\lambda_1 - \lambda_2} e^{\lambda_1 t} \\ = C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}, \quad C_1, C_2 \in \mathbb{C}$$

$$3. \text{ 若 } \lambda_1 = \lambda_2 \text{ 时, } \frac{dx}{dt} - \lambda_1 t = C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t}$$

$$x = e^{\lambda_1 t} \left( C_1 + \int C_2 e^{\lambda_1 t} \cdot e^{-\lambda_1 t} dt \right)$$

$$= e^{\lambda_1 t} (C_2 + C_1 t), \quad C_1, C_2 \in \mathbb{C}$$

$$\text{定理2: 方程 (*) 的一切及数通解可表示为 } x = \begin{cases} C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}, & \lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2, \\ e^{\lambda_1 t} (C_1 t + C_2), & \lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = \lambda. \end{cases}$$

$$C_1, C_2 \in \mathbb{C}.$$

定理2.2 方程 (\*) 和一切实数通解可表示为  $x(t) = C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$ , 其中  $\lambda_1, \lambda_2$

$$x(t) = \begin{cases} C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}, & \lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2, \\ (C_1 + C_2) e^{\lambda_1 t}, & \lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = \lambda. \end{cases}$$

$$e^{\lambda_1 t} (C_1 \cos pt + C_2 \sin pt), \quad \lambda_1 = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

$$\text{证明. } x(t) = \overline{x(t)}$$

$$\lambda_1, \lambda_2 = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

$$C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} = \bar{C}_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + \bar{C}_2 e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$(C_1 - \bar{C}_1) e^{\lambda_1 t} = (\bar{C}_1 - C_1) e^{\lambda_2 t}$$

$$(C_1 - \bar{C}_1) = (\bar{C}_1 - C_1) e^{-2i\beta t}, \quad \text{矛盾}$$

$$\therefore 0 = (\bar{C}_1 - C_1) e^{-2i\beta t}, \quad \forall t \in \mathbb{R}, \text{ 从而 } \bar{C}_1 = C_1$$

T31. 求下列方程的反常解

$$(A) \ddot{x} + \dot{x} + x = 0.$$

$$(B) \dot{x} + 2x + \int_0^t x(s) ds = 0$$

$$\checkmark: (B) \text{ 特解}, \dot{x} + 2x + x = 0,$$

$$x = (C_1 + C_2 t) e^{-t}$$

$$\dot{x}(0) + 2x(0) = 0. \quad \text{if } C_1 = -C_2, x(0) = 0$$

$$\text{定理2.3} \quad \dot{x} + a_1 x + a_2 x = 0$$

$$(CP): \begin{cases} x(0) = s \\ \dot{x}(0) = v_0 \end{cases} \quad \text{从} \dot{x}(0) = v_0 \text{ 得} \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 = -v_0 \text{ 且} \lambda_1, \lambda_2 \text{ 不重根.}$$

$$(CP) \quad 1^{\circ} \text{ 定理2.4}$$

$$x(t) = C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} + v_0 \int_0^t e^{(\lambda_1 + \lambda_2)t} dt$$

$$x(0) = C_1 + C_2 = s$$

$$\dot{x}(0) = C_1 \lambda_1 + C_2 \lambda_2 = v_0 \quad \left( \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 = -v_0 \right) \quad \boxed{\lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2} \quad \text{方程 A}$$

$$T31. \quad t^2 \frac{d^2 x}{dt^2} + t a_1 \frac{dx}{dt} + a_2 x = 0 \quad \text{若} t \neq 0$$

考虑齐次

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} t^2 \lambda^2 + t a_1 \lambda + a_2 = 0 \\ \lambda_1, \lambda_2 = \dots \end{array} \right.$$

$$3| \lambda s = \ln(t)$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{dx}{ds} \cdot \frac{ds}{dt} = \frac{dx}{ds} \cdot \frac{1}{t} \quad \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dx}{ds} \right) = \frac{d}{ds} \left( \frac{dx}{dt} \right) \cdot \frac{1}{t} = \frac{d^2 x}{ds^2} \cdot \frac{1}{t^2}$$

$$\frac{d^2 x}{dt^2} = \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dx}{dt} \right) = \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dx}{ds} \cdot \frac{1}{t} \right) = \frac{d^2 x}{ds^2} \cdot \frac{1}{t^2} \cdot \frac{1}{s^2} \cdot \frac{1}{t^2} = -\frac{1}{t^2} \frac{d^2 x}{ds^2} + \frac{1}{t^2} \frac{d^2 x}{ds^2}$$

$$\text{于是} \quad \frac{d^2 x}{ds^2} + (\lambda_1^2 - 1) \frac{d^2 x}{ds^2} + a_2 x = 0$$

$$x(s) = C_1 t^{\lambda_1} + C_2 t^{\lambda_2} \quad \lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2$$

$$(C_1 + C_2 \ln(t)) \cdot t^{\lambda_1} \quad \lambda_1 = \lambda_2$$

$$|t|^{\lambda_1} \left[ C_1 \cos(\beta \ln(t)) + C_2 \sin(\beta \ln(t)) \right]$$

对于方程(1), 在什么条件下方程的解为

$$1^{\circ} \rightarrow 0 \quad (t \rightarrow +\infty)$$

$$2^{\circ} \text{ 有界 } \quad (t > 0)$$

$$3^{\circ} \text{ 有无穷多解}$$

定理 2.3.  $\ddot{x} + a_1 \dot{x} + a_2 x = f(t)$

$$x(t) = \begin{cases} C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} + C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} + \int_0^t \frac{e^{\lambda_1(t-s)} - e^{\lambda_2(t-s)}}{\lambda_1 - \lambda_2} f(s) ds, & \lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2 \\ (C_1 + C_2 t) e^{\lambda_1 t} + \int_0^t (t-s) e^{\lambda_1(t-s)} f(s) ds, & \lambda_1 = \lambda_2 \end{cases}$$

$$\text{常数 } C_1, C_2 \text{ 由初值条件确定}$$

$$\text{Proof: } \lambda^2 + a_1 \lambda + a_2 = 0$$

$$\frac{d^2 x}{dt^2} - (\lambda_1 + \lambda_2) \frac{dx}{dt} + \lambda_1 \lambda_2 = f(t)$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dx}{dt} - \lambda_1 x \right) - \lambda_2 \left( \frac{dx}{dt} - \lambda_1 x \right) = \alpha f(t)$$

$$\therefore \frac{dx}{dt} - \lambda_1 x = C_1 e^{\lambda_2 t} + \int_0^t e^{\lambda_2(t-s)} f(s) ds$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} - \lambda_2 x = C_2 e^{\lambda_1 t} + \int_0^t e^{\lambda_1(t-s)} f(s) ds$$

$$\therefore \lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2 \quad (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1) x = C_1 e^{\lambda_2 t} - C_2 e^{\lambda_1 t} + \int_0^t (e^{\lambda_2(t-s)} - e^{\lambda_1(t-s)}) f(s) ds$$

$$\therefore \lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} - \lambda_1 x = C_1 e^{\lambda_2 t} + \int_0^t e^{\lambda_2(t-s)} f(s) ds = F(t)$$

$$x(t) = C_2 e^{\lambda_1 t} + \int_0^t e^{\lambda_1(t-s)} [C_1 e^{\lambda_2 s} + \int_s^t e^{\lambda_2(s-p)} f(p) dp] dp$$

$$= C_2 e^{\lambda_1 t} + C_1 t e^{\lambda_1 t} + \int_0^t \int_s^t e^{\lambda_1(t-s)} f(s) ds dp$$

$$= C_2 e^{\lambda_1 t} + \int_0^t \int_s^t e^{\lambda_1(t-s)} f(s) dp ds$$

$$= (C_2 + C_1 t) e^{\lambda t} + \int_0^t (t-s) e^{\lambda(t-s)} f(s) ds$$

$$X(t) = x_1(t) + x^*(t).$$

$$x^*(t) = \int_0^t K(t-s) f(s) ds$$

$$K(t) \text{ 为 } K(t) + a_1 k(t) + a_2 f(t) = 0$$

$$k(0) = 0, K(0) = 1.$$

P83 (3)  
P84 1(8)

P84 3.4.(6).①(3), ①(6)

### 三. n 阶常系数线性微分方程

$$(*) x^{(n)} + a_1 x^{(n-1)} + \dots + a_n x = f(t) \quad (f(t) \neq 0, \text{ 非齐次})$$

$$f(t) = 0 \quad \text{且} \quad f(t) \neq 0, \text{ 非齐次}$$

$$(c) L_n(\lambda) = \lambda^n + a_1 \lambda^{n-1} + \dots + a_n = 0 \quad (n \geq 1)$$

(c) 为 (A) 的特征方程  $L_n(\lambda)$  为 n 次特征方程

$$L_n(\lambda) = (\lambda - \lambda_1)(\lambda - \lambda_2) \dots (\lambda - \lambda_{n-1})$$

$$\therefore x = e^{\lambda_1 t} p_1(t) + e^{\lambda_2 t} p_2(t) + \dots + e^{\lambda_{n-1} t} p_{n-1}(t)$$

定理 3.1 设  $\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \dots, \lambda_n$  是 (A) 的 n 个特征根， $n_1, n_2, \dots, n_s$

且  $\sum_{i=1}^s n_i = n$ ，则 n 次方程的解法如下：

$$x(t) = \sum_{i=1}^s e^{\lambda_i t} p_i(t), \quad \text{其中 } p_i(t) \text{ 为 } n_i-1 \text{ 次多项式}$$

记：用 D 表示  $\frac{d}{dt}$ ， $x = x(t)$

$p_i(t)$  为  $n_i-1$  次多项式

$$L_n(\lambda) = L_{n-1}(\lambda) \cdot (\lambda - \lambda_1), \quad \text{且 } \lambda_1 \text{ 为 } L_{n-1} \text{ 的根}$$

$$= L_{n-1}(D) x = L_{n-1}(D) (D - \lambda_1) x, \quad \text{且 } D = \frac{d}{dt}$$

$$L_{n-1} (\dot{x} - \lambda_1 x) = 0.$$

$$\dot{x} - \lambda_1 x = \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} e^{\lambda_1 t} \widetilde{p_i(t)}, \quad \text{其中 } \widetilde{p_i(t)} \text{ 为 } n_i-1 \text{ 次多项式}$$

$$\dot{x} - \lambda_2 x = \sum_{i=1}^{n-2} e^{\lambda_2 t} \widetilde{p_i(t)}, \quad \text{其中 } \widetilde{p_i(t)} \text{ 为 } n_i-2 \text{ 次多项式}$$

$$(\lambda_2 - \lambda_1) x = \sum_{i=1}^s e^{\lambda_1 t} (\overline{p_i(t)} - \widetilde{p}_i(t))$$

$$x(t) = \sum_{i=1}^s e^{\lambda_1 t} \cdot \frac{\overline{p_i(t)} - \widetilde{p}_i(t)}{\lambda_2 - \lambda_1}$$

定理 3.2.  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_s$  为 (C) 特征值,  $n_1, \dots, n_s$  为特征数

$\alpha + i\beta_1, \dots, \alpha + i\beta_p$  为 (C) 特征值,  $m_1, \dots, m_p$  为特征数

$$\sum n_i + 2 \sum m_i = s$$

$$x(t) = \sum_{i=1}^s e^{\lambda_1 t} p_i(t) + \sum_{i=1}^p e^{\alpha_i t} [M_i(t) \cos \beta_i t + N_i(t) \sin \beta_i t]$$

非齐次方程 (A) 的解

$$x(t) = x_1(t) + x^*(t)$$

$$x^*(t) = \int_0^t k(t-s) f(s) ds$$

$$\text{CP} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} k^{(m)}(t) + a_1 k^{(m-1)}(t) + \dots + a_m k(t) = 0 \\ k(0) = 0, k'(0) = 0, \dots, k^{(m-2)}(0) = 0, k^{(m-1)}(0) = 1 \end{array} \right.$$

$$(3). \text{求解 } x^{(4)} + 2x'' + x = 0.$$

$$\text{① } e^{kt}, e^{st}, t e^{st}, t e^{st} \cos t, t e^{st} \sin t$$

#### 四. 非齐次方程解

$$D = \frac{d}{dt}, \quad \dot{x}(t) = f(t), \quad \text{令 } \frac{1}{D} = \int dt = D^{-1}$$

$$D^{-1}(f) = D \int f(t) dt = x^*(t) = \frac{1}{D} f(t)$$

$P_n(D)x = f(t)$ , 其中  $P_n(\lambda)$  为系数的多项式

$$x^* = P_n(D)^{-1} f(t)$$

$$\text{设 } f(t) = C_1 \frac{1}{P_1(D)} f(t) + C_2 \frac{1}{P_2(D)} g(t)$$

$$2^{\circ} P(D) = P_1(D) P_2(D) \Rightarrow \frac{1}{P(D)} = \frac{1}{P_1(D)} \frac{1}{P_2(D)}$$

$$3^{\circ} \frac{1}{P(D)} \cos \beta t = \operatorname{Re} \left\{ \frac{1}{P(D)} e^{i \beta t} \right\}$$

$$\frac{1}{P(D)} \sin \beta t = \operatorname{Im} \left\{ \frac{1}{P(D)} e^{i \beta t} \right\}$$

$$1^{\circ} \text{ 若 } P(D) \neq 0, \frac{1}{P(D)} e^{\lambda t} = \frac{1}{P(\lambda)} e^{\lambda t}$$

$$2^{\circ} \text{ 若 } P(-\beta^2) \neq 0, \frac{1}{P(D)} \sin \beta t = \frac{1}{P(-\beta^2)} \sin \beta t, \frac{1}{P(D)} \cos \beta t = \frac{1}{P(-\beta^2)} \cos \beta t$$

$$\frac{1}{P(D)} \left[ \frac{e^{i \beta t} - i \beta t}{2i} \right]$$

$$\frac{1}{P(D)} = \left( \frac{1}{P_1(D)} \frac{1}{P_2(D)} \right) = \left( \frac{1}{P_1(\lambda)} \frac{1}{P_2(\lambda)} \right)$$

$$(295, 1(1)(2), 13) \quad 196 \quad 3, 1, 7, 1$$

$$3^{\circ} \frac{1}{P(D)} e^{\lambda t} f(t) = e^{\lambda t} \frac{1}{P(D+\lambda)} f(t)$$

记：对  $P(D)$  的  $n$  次多项式

$$1^{\circ} \exists n \in \mathbb{N}, P(D) = D - a,$$

$$\begin{aligned} (D-a) \left[ e^{\lambda t} \frac{1}{P(D+\lambda)} f(t) \right] &= \lambda e^{\lambda t} \frac{1}{P(D+\lambda)} f(t) + e^{\lambda t} \frac{1}{P(D+\lambda)} D f(t) \\ &\rightarrow a e^{\lambda t} \frac{1}{P(D+\lambda)} f(t) \\ &= e^{\lambda t} [1 + D - a] \frac{1}{P(D+\lambda)} f(t) = e^{\lambda t} f(t) \end{aligned}$$

$$(295, 1(2), 13) \quad P_n(D) = P_{n-1}(D) \cdot P_{n+1}(D)$$

$$\begin{aligned} P(D) e^{\lambda t} f(t) &= \frac{1}{P(D)} \frac{1}{P_{n-1}(D)} \cdot e^{\lambda t} f(t) = \frac{1}{D-a} e^{\lambda t} \frac{1}{P_{n-1}(D+a)} f(t) \\ &= e^{\lambda t} \frac{1}{P_1(D+a)} \frac{1}{P_{n-1}(D+a)} f(t) = e^{\lambda t} \frac{1}{P(D)} f(t) \end{aligned}$$

$$T_3: \text{解 } (D^4 - 4D^3 + 6D^2 - 4D + 1)x(t) = (t+1)e^t$$

$$(D-1)^4 x(t) = (t+1)e^t$$

$$x(t) = x_1(t) + x^*(t), \quad (D-1)^4 = 0.$$

则通解:  $x_1(t)(C_1 + C_2 t + C_3 t^2 + C_4 t^3) \cdot 0e^t$ .

$$\text{特解 } x^*(t) = \frac{1}{(D-1)^4} e^t (t+1).$$

$$= e^t \cdot \frac{1}{(D-1)^4} e^t (t+1)$$

$$= e^{2t} \cdot e^t \left( \frac{t^3}{3!} + \frac{t^4}{4!} \right)$$

$$T_4: D^{-a} f(t) \Rightarrow \int e^{at} f(t) dt$$

$$= \frac{1}{D-a} e^{at} \int e^{at} f(t) dt$$

$$= e^{at} \cdot \frac{1}{D} e^{-at} f(t)$$

$$= e^{at} \cdot \int e^{-ats} f(s) ds$$

$$T_5: \int e^{at} \sin bt dt = \frac{1}{b} (e^{at} \sin bt) = e^{at} \frac{1}{D+a} \sin bt$$

$$= e^{at} \operatorname{Im} \left\{ \frac{1}{D+a} e^{ibt} \right\}$$

$$= e^{at} \operatorname{Im} \left\{ \frac{1}{a+ib} e^{ibt} \right\}$$

$$= e^{at} \operatorname{Im} \left\{ \frac{a-ib}{a^2+b^2} (\cos bt + i \sin bt) \right\}$$

$$= e^{at} \cdot \left( \frac{a}{a^2+b^2} \cos bt + \frac{b}{a^2+b^2} \sin bt \right)$$

$$T_6: \text{若 } P(\lambda) = 0, P(0) = (D-\lambda)^s g(0), \quad g(0) \neq 0.$$

$$\frac{1}{P(D)} e^{\lambda t} = \frac{1}{(D-\lambda)^s} \cdot \frac{1}{g(0)} e^{\lambda t} = \frac{1}{(D-\lambda)^s} \cdot \frac{1}{g(\lambda)} e^{\lambda t}$$

$$= \frac{1}{g(0)} \frac{1}{(D-\lambda)^s} e^{\lambda t} = \frac{1}{g(0)} \cdot e^{\lambda t} \cdot \frac{1}{D^s \cdot 1} = \frac{1}{g(0)} \cdot e^{\lambda t} \cdot \frac{1}{s!} t^s$$

$$4^\circ. f_k(t) \rightarrow k \times \text{某项} \quad \frac{1}{P(D)} f_k(t) = Q_k(\rho) f_k(t)$$

其满足  $1 = P(\lambda) \cdot Q_k(\lambda) \neq P_{k+1}(\lambda)$ ,  $P_{k+1}(\lambda)$  表示最高次数为  $k+1$  的多项式

$$\text{设 } I = P(D) Q_K(D) + R_{K+1}(D)$$

$$f_K(t) = P(D) Q_K(D) f_K(t) + \underbrace{R_{K+1}(D) \cdot f_{K+1}(t)}_0 = 0$$

例：求解  $(D^3 - D)x = t$ .

$$\text{① } x = x_1 + x_2^*(t) \quad \lambda^3 - 1 = 0 \quad \lambda = 0, \lambda_2 = 1, \lambda_3 = -1.$$

$$\therefore x_1 = C_1 + C_2 \cdot e^t + C_3 \cdot e^{-t}$$

$$x^*(t) = \frac{1}{D^3 - D} t = -\frac{1}{D} \frac{1}{1-D^2} t = -\frac{1}{D} (1 + D^2 + D^4 + \dots) t$$

$$= -\frac{1}{D}, t = -\frac{t^2}{2}$$

$$\text{例 } (D^2 + 2D + 1)x = t^2$$

$$\text{方法 } x = \frac{1}{(D+1)^2} t^2$$

$$= \frac{1}{(D+1)^2} (-(D+1)^2) t^2$$

$$= (1 - D + D^2)(1 - D + D^2) t^2$$

$$= t^2 - 2Dt^2 + 3D^2 t^2$$

$$= t^2 - 4t + 6$$

$$\text{例. } (D^2 + 1)x(t) = e^{it} - \sin t$$

$$\text{方法 } x(t) = \frac{1}{(D^2 + 1)^2} t \cdot e^{it}$$

$$= \frac{1}{(D^2 + 1)^2} t \cdot e^{it} \cdot \sin t$$

$$= e^t \cdot \frac{1}{(D^2 + 1)^2} \cdot \sin t$$

$$= e^t \cdot \operatorname{Im} \left( \frac{1}{D^2 + 2Di + 1} \cdot t \cdot e^{it} \right)$$

$$= e^t \operatorname{Im} \left\{ e^{it} \frac{1}{D^2 + 2Di + 1} \cdot t \right\}$$

$$= e^t \operatorname{Im} \left\{ e^{it} \cdot \frac{1}{D^2 + 2Di + 1} \cdot t \right\}$$

$$= e^t \operatorname{Im} \left\{ e^{it} \cdot \left( \frac{1}{1+2i} - \frac{2(1+i)}{(1+2i)^2} D + \dots \right) D + \dots \right\}$$

第3章 单变量线性微分方程组

$$\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t)\vec{x} + \vec{f}(t) \quad \vec{x} = (x_1(t), x_2(t), \dots, x_n(t))^T$$

$$A(t) = \begin{pmatrix} a_{11}(t) & & & \\ & a_{22}(t) & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & a_{nn}(t) \end{pmatrix} = (a_{ij}(t))_{n \times n} \text{ 矩阵函数.}$$

(向量函数)

$$A(t) = A \text{ 常系数}$$

$$\vec{f}(t) = 0 \text{ 齐次齐次方程}$$

$$n=1. \quad \frac{dx}{dt} = ax + f(t)$$

$$x = C e^{at} + \int_0^t a^{t-s} f(s) ds \cdot (1 + e^{at})$$

$$n > 1 \text{ 问 } \vec{x}(t) = ?$$

$$\vec{x} = a_1 x_1 + a_2 x_2 + \vec{f}(t)$$

$$\vec{x} = (y_1, y_2, \dots, y_n)^T$$

$$y_i = -a_{2i} x_1 - a_{1i} x_2 + f_i(t)$$

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -a_2 & -a_1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \vec{f}(t) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ f_i(t) \end{pmatrix}, \quad \vec{x}(t) = \begin{pmatrix} x_1(t) \\ y_i(t) \end{pmatrix}$$

$$x_1' + a_1 x_2 + a_2 x_1 = 0 \quad (1) \quad x_2' + a_2 x_2 + a_1 x_1 = 0 \quad (2)$$

$$\frac{dx_1}{dt} = A \vec{x}, \quad \vec{x}(t) = C e^{At}$$

### 1. 基本概念

1.  $A(t)$  且,  $\vec{f}(t)$  连续函数可导 (引理) 为真。

$$\dot{A}(t) = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{A(t+h) - A(t)}{h} \Rightarrow (a_{ij}'(t))$$

$$2. \int_0^{\beta} A(t) dt = (\int_0^{\beta} a_{ij}(t) dt)_{n \times m}$$

$$3. (A(t)B(t))' = A'(t)B(t) + A(t)B'(t)$$

$$T21 \quad ([A(t)]^2)' = A'(t) A(t) + A(t) A'(t)$$

$$4^\circ \quad \frac{d}{dt}(A^{-1}(t)) = ?$$

$$A(t) A^{-1}(t) = I. \quad \forall t \in (\alpha, \beta),$$

$$\text{则 } A'(t) \cdot A^{-1}(t) + A(t) \cdot (A^{-1}(t))' = 0. \quad \text{即} \quad 0$$

$$A^{-1}(t) = -A^{-1}(t) A'(t) A^{-1}(t)$$

5°. 向量的范数、矩阵范数

运算  $\|\cdot\|$  在  $\mathbb{R}^n$  中满足如下性质，(由上一章证明)

$$①^\circ \quad \|x\| \geq 0, \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}^n.$$

$$②^\circ \quad \|\lambda \cdot \vec{x}\| = |\lambda| \cdot \|\vec{x}\|, \quad (\lambda \in \mathbb{R}, \vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n, \exists \lambda = 1 \text{ or } -1)$$

$$③^\circ \quad \|\vec{x} + \vec{y}\| = \|\vec{x}\| + \|\vec{y}\|, \quad \forall \vec{x}, \vec{y} \in \mathbb{R}^n.$$

则称之为  $\mathbb{R}^n$  中的范数。

$$T31. \quad (A). \quad \|\vec{x}\|_1 \triangleq \sum_{i=1}^n |x_i|.$$

$$(B). \quad \|\vec{x}\|_2 \triangleq \left( \sum_{i=1}^n |x_i|^2 \right)^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

$$(C). \quad \|\vec{x}\|_p \triangleq \left( \sum_{i=1}^n |x_i|^p \right)^{\frac{1}{p}}$$

$$(D). \quad \|\vec{x}\|_\infty \triangleq \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \{|x_i|\}, \quad \infty-\text{范数}$$

$$\langle \vec{x}, \vec{y} \rangle \leq \|\vec{x}\|_2 \|\vec{y}\|_2, \quad \vec{x}, \vec{y} \in \mathbb{R}^n$$

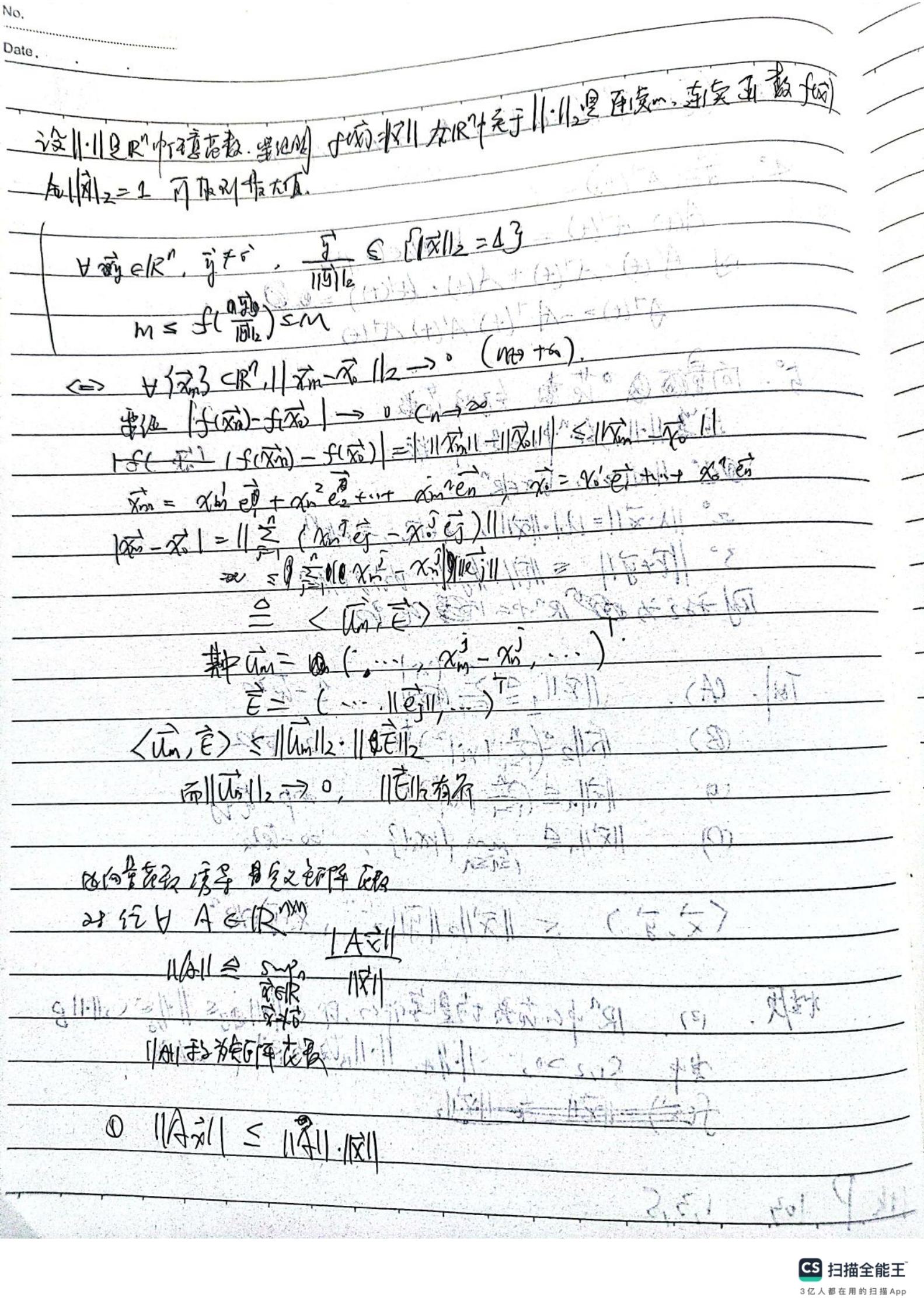
性质。②.  $\mathbb{R}^n$  中的范数均是单凸的，即  $c_1, c_2 \geq 0, \quad \|c_1 \vec{x} + c_2 \vec{y}\|_B \leq \|c_1\|_A \|\vec{x}\|_A + \|c_2\|_B \|\vec{y}\|_B$

其中  $c_1, c_2 \geq 0, \quad \| \cdot \|_A, \| \cdot \|_B$  为  $\mathbb{R}^n$  上的范数。

$$f(\vec{x}) = \|\vec{x}\|_1 \neq \|\vec{x}\|_2$$

$$\|\vec{x}\|_1 \geq \|\vec{x}\|_2 \quad (1)$$

Hk P 103 1,3,5



$$\textcircled{1} \quad \|A\| = \sup_{\|\vec{x}\|=1} \|A\vec{x}\|.$$

$$\rightarrow \text{证} \quad \|A\vec{x}\| \leq (\|A\|/\|\vec{x}\|) \cdot \|\vec{x}\| \leq 1 \quad \Rightarrow \quad \|A\vec{x}\| \leq 1$$

$$\sup_{\|\vec{x}\|=1} \|A\vec{x}\| \leq \|A\|$$

另一方面. 由  $\vec{y} \neq \vec{0}$ ,  $\vec{y} \in \mathbb{R}^n$ .  $\frac{\vec{y}}{\|\vec{y}\|}$ ,  $\|A\frac{\vec{y}}{\|\vec{y}\|}\| \leq \sup_{\|\vec{x}\|=1} \|A\vec{x}\|$   
由  $\vec{y}$  为任意向量. 从而  $\|A\vec{y}\| \leq \sup_{\|\vec{x}\|=1} \|A\vec{x}\|$

$$\textcircled{2} \quad \|A\|_1 = \max_{1 \leq j \leq n} \left( \sum_{i=1}^n |a_{ij}| \right) = \boxed{(1, 2)}$$

$$\|A\|_2 = \sqrt{\lambda_{\max}(A^T A)}$$

$$\|A\|_2 = \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left\{ \sum_{j=1}^n |a_{ij}| \right\} \geq \frac{\|A\vec{x}\|}{\|\vec{x}\|} \leq \frac{\|A\vec{x}\|}{\|A\|}$$

$$\textcircled{3} \quad \|A\vec{x}\|_\infty = \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left\{ \left| \sum_{j=1}^n a_{ij} x_j \right| \right\}$$

$$\leq \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left\{ \sum_{j=1}^n |a_{ij}| \cdot |x_j| \right\} \leq \|A\|_\infty \cdot \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left\{ \sum_{j=1}^n |x_j| \right\}$$

$$\|A\vec{x}\|_\infty = \sup_{\substack{\vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n \\ \|\vec{x}\| \neq 0}} \frac{\|A\vec{x}\|_\infty}{\|\vec{x}\|_\infty} = \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left\{ \sum_{j=1}^n |a_{ij}| \right\} \geq \sum_{j=1}^n |a_{ij}|$$

$$\vec{x} = (x_1^k, \dots, x_n^k)^T \in \{\|\vec{x}\|_\infty = 1\}$$

$$\begin{cases} x_j^k = 1, & a_{ij} \geq 0 \\ -1, & a_{ij} < 0 \end{cases}$$

$$③ \|AB\| \leq \|A\| \|B\|$$

$$\|AB\vec{x}\| \leq \|A\vec{x}\| \|B\vec{x}\| \leq \|A\| \cdot \|B\| \|\vec{x}\|$$

$$\frac{\|AB\vec{x}\|}{\|\vec{x}\|} \leq \|A\| \cdot \|B\|$$

$$\Rightarrow \|AB\| \leq \|A\| \cdot \|B\|$$

$$④ \|A\|_2 = \|A^T\|_2$$

$$\|A\vec{x}\|_2^2 = \langle A\vec{x}, A\vec{x} \rangle$$

$$= \langle A^T A \vec{x}, \vec{x} \rangle$$

$$\leq \|A^T A \vec{x}\|_2 \cdot \|\vec{x}\|_2$$

$$\leq \|A^T\|_2 \cdot \|A\vec{x}\|_2 \cdot \|\vec{x}\|$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\|A\vec{x}\|_2}{\|\vec{x}\|_2} \leq \|A^T\|_2$$

$$\Rightarrow \|A\|_2 \leq \|A^T\|_2$$

$$⑤ \left\| \int_{-\infty}^s A(s) ds \right\| \leq \left( \int_{-\infty}^s \|A(s)\| ds \right)$$

$$\Delta S e^{At} \approx \int_0^t A(s) ds$$

$$e^{At} \triangleq I + At + \frac{1}{2!} A^2 t^2 + \dots + \frac{1}{k!} A^k t^k + \dots$$

$$= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{A^k t^k}{k!}$$

数项级数 逐项求和定理

$$\{S_n\} \rightarrow D, (n \rightarrow +\infty), \|S_{n+1}\| \rightarrow 0 \quad (n \rightarrow +\infty)$$

$$S_n = \sum_{j=1}^n A_j \quad (\text{若存在})$$

$$\sum_{j=1}^{\infty} A_j(t)$$

$$\left\| \sum_{k=0}^m \frac{A^k t^k}{k!} \right\| \leq \sum_{k=0}^m \frac{\|A^k\| \|t^k\|}{k!} \leq \sum_{k=0}^m \frac{\|A\|^k \|t\|^k}{k!} \leq e^{\|A\| \cdot \|t\|}$$

由  $m = \text{阶数}$ .  $\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{A^k t^k}{k!}$  在  $(-\infty, +\infty)$  上为  $A$ -线性.

$$A \int_0^t e^{As} ds = A \int_0^t \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{A^k s^k}{k!} ds = A \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \int_0^t \frac{A^k s^k}{k!} ds = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{\partial A^k}{\partial t} t^k$$

$$= e^{At} - I$$

$$\textcircled{1} \quad \frac{d}{dt} e^{At} = A \cdot e^{At} = e^{At} \cdot A$$

$$\textcircled{2} \quad (e^{At})^{-1} = e^{-At}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow e^{At} \cdot e^{-At} = I, \forall t \in \mathbb{R}.$$

$$\frac{d}{dt}(e^{At} e^{-At}) = A \cdot e^{At} \cdot e^{-At} + (-A) \cdot e^{At} \cdot e^{-At}$$

$$\rightarrow e^{At} \cdot e^{-At} = C = I$$

$$\therefore t=0 \Rightarrow C=I$$

$$\textcircled{3} \quad \begin{cases} \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A\vec{x} \\ (\text{CP}) \end{cases} \quad \text{在 } (-\infty, +\infty) \text{ 上有解.}$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{C}$$

$$e^{-At} \cdot \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} - A e^{-At} \cdot \vec{x} = \vec{0}$$

$$\frac{d}{dt}(e^{-At} \cdot \vec{x}) = \vec{0}$$

$$\Rightarrow e^{-At} \cdot \vec{x}(t) = \vec{C} \Rightarrow \vec{x}(t) = e^{At} \cdot \vec{C}$$

而  $\vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{y}$

$$\therefore \vec{x}(t) = e^{At} \cdot e^{A(t-t_0)} \cdot \vec{y}$$

设  $\vec{x}(t), \vec{y}(t) \in C_p(\mathbb{R})^n$   
 $\vec{x}(t) - \vec{y}(t) \in C_p(\mathbb{R})^n$   
 $\vec{x}'(t) - \vec{y}'(t) = 0$

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{y}(t)$$
  
$$\vec{x}(t) = e^{A(t-t_0)} \cdot \vec{y}_0 = e^{At} \cdot e^{-At_0} \cdot \vec{y}_0$$

④  $e^{A(t-s)} = e^{At} \cdot e^{As}$

即  $e^{At} = e^{A(t-s)} \cdot e^{As}$

由 1.

$$C(p) \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{y} \\ \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} - A\vec{x} = \vec{f}(t) \end{array} \right. \Rightarrow e^{At} - e^{-At} A\vec{f} = e^{-At} A\vec{f}(t)$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} (e^{-At} \cdot \vec{x}(t)) = e^{-At} \vec{f}(t)$$

$$e^{-At} \vec{x}(t) - e^{-At_0} \vec{x}_0 = \int_{t_0}^t e^{-As} \vec{f}(s) ds$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = e^{At} \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t e^{A(t-s)} \vec{f}(s) ds$$

唯一性：若不为 1,  $\vec{g}(t)$  是  $C(p)$  的解,  $\vec{x}(t) - \vec{g}(t)$  为零解

$$\therefore \vec{x}(t) - \vec{g}(t) = \vec{0}$$

$e^{At}$  的计算

$$\text{1. } A = \text{diag}(\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n)$$

$$e^{At} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{A^k t^k}{k!}$$

$$e^{At} = \text{diag}(e^{\lambda_1 t}, \dots, e^{\lambda_n t})$$

$$\text{2. } A = \begin{pmatrix} A_1 & & \\ & A_2 & \\ & & A_3 \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow e^{At} = \begin{pmatrix} e^{A_1 t} & & \\ & e^{A_2 t} & \\ & & e^{A_3 t} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{3. } \Rightarrow e^{At} = \begin{pmatrix} e^{A_1 t} & & \\ & e^{A_2 t} & \\ & & e^{A_3 t} \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{for } A = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad |A| - 1 (= 0) \quad \lambda = \pm i \quad \Rightarrow e^{\pm it} \quad = A$$

$$\text{4. } A = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad |A| - 1 (= 0) \quad \lambda = \pm i \quad \Rightarrow e^{\pm it} \quad = A$$

$$P^T A P = \begin{pmatrix} i & 0 \\ 0 & -i \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{令 } P = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & i \\ 1 & -i \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & i \\ 1 & -i \end{pmatrix}$$

$$A = P \begin{pmatrix} i & 0 \\ 0 & -i \end{pmatrix} P^{-1}$$

$$e^{At} = P \begin{pmatrix} e^{it} & 0 \\ 0 & e^{-it} \end{pmatrix} P^{-1}$$

$$AP = P \begin{pmatrix} i & 0 \\ 0 & -i \end{pmatrix}$$

$$A(\vec{\beta}_1, \vec{\beta}_2) = (\vec{\beta}_1, \vec{\beta}_2) \begin{pmatrix} i & 0 \\ 0 & -i \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\Rightarrow A\vec{\beta}_1 = i\vec{\beta}_1 \quad \Rightarrow \vec{\beta}_1 = \begin{pmatrix} i \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} \quad \vec{\beta}_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ i \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow P = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & i \\ 1 & -i \end{pmatrix}$$

$$A\vec{\beta}_2 = -i\vec{\beta}_2$$

$$\therefore \text{5. } e^{At} = \begin{pmatrix} i & 1 \\ 1 & -i \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} e^{it} & 0 \\ 0 & e^{-it} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \frac{i}{2} & \frac{1}{2} \\ \frac{1}{2} & -\frac{i}{2} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \cos t & -\sin t \\ \sin t & \cos t \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\textcircled{4} \quad A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$A^k = \begin{pmatrix} 1^k & k1^{k-1} \\ 0 & 1^k \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{R \lambda^k t^k}{k!} = \left( \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{1^{k-1} t^{k-1}}{(k-1)!} \right) t = e^{At} \quad \textcircled{5}$$

$$e^A = \begin{pmatrix} e^{\lambda t} & e^{\lambda t} \\ 0 & e^{\lambda t} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\textcircled{6} \quad A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = AI + B \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = I$$

$$e^{At} = e^{(AI+B)t} = e^{At} \cdot e^{Bt} = e^{At} \quad \textcircled{7}$$

$$= e^M \cdot e^{Bt} = e^{At} \left[ I + Bt + \frac{1}{2!} (B^2 t^2 + \dots) \right] = e^{At} \quad \textcircled{8}$$

$$\left( e^{At} \left( I + Bt + \frac{1}{2!} B^2 t^2 + \dots \right) \right) q = qA$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = e^{At} \cdot e^{-At} \cdot \vec{v} = e^{At} \cdot \vec{v} \quad (\text{通解形式})$$

$$A = PJP^{-1}$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = P e^{Jt} \cdot P^{-1} \vec{v}$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = P e^{\lambda t} \underbrace{P^{-1} \vec{c}}_{\vec{c}} = P e^{\lambda t} \cdot \vec{c} = G \cdot e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{p}_1 + C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} \vec{p}_2$$

T3 |  $\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = 2x+y \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = y \end{cases}$        $\frac{d}{dt} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix}$

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{R1} \quad |\lambda I - A| = 0 \Rightarrow \lambda_1 = 2, \lambda_2 = 1$$

$$\text{④ } P^{-1}AP = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \quad A(\vec{p}_1, \vec{p}_2) = (\vec{p}_1, \vec{p}_2) \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$A\vec{p}_1 = (2-2) \vec{p}_1 = 0 \quad (A-I)\vec{p}_2 = 0$$

$$\vec{p}_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \vec{p}_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ -1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad P = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} e^{2t} \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \dots$$

若  $A$  为对称矩阵，则

R1 |  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n$  为其特征值， $\vec{p}_1, \dots, \vec{p}_n$  为其特征向量

2)  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A\vec{x}$  且已知  $\vec{p}_i$

$$\vec{x}(t) (= \sum_{i=1}^n c_i e^{\lambda_i t} \vec{p}_i), \quad c_i \in \mathbb{R}$$

T3 |  $A = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & -1 & 1 \\ -1 & 5 & -1 \\ 1 & -1 & 3 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \lambda_1 = 2, \lambda_2 = 3, \lambda_3 = 6$        $\vec{x}(t) = \sum_{i=1}^n c_i e^{\lambda_i t} \vec{p}_i, c_i \in \mathbb{R}$

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \lambda_1 = 2, \lambda_2 = \lambda_3 = -1$$

$$T21. \begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = \alpha x - \beta y \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = \beta x + \alpha y \end{cases} \quad A = \begin{pmatrix} \alpha & -\beta \\ \beta & \alpha \end{pmatrix} \quad \lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

$$\text{(实部矩阵)} \quad \begin{pmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{pmatrix} = e^{\alpha t} \begin{pmatrix} \vec{P}_1 & \vec{P}_2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \cos \beta t & \sin \beta t \\ -\sin \beta t & \cos \beta t \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} C_1 \\ C_2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad C_1, C_2 \in \mathbb{R}$$

$$T22.: \begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = 2x + y \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = -x + 2y \end{cases} \quad A = \begin{pmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ -1 & 2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \lambda_{1,2} =$$

$$(A - I)\vec{P}_1 = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \vec{P}_1 = 0, \quad \vec{P}_1 = 0.$$

$$P^{-1}AP = J = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\Rightarrow \vec{x}(t) = (P^{-1}e^{Jt}) \vec{C} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \vec{C} = C_1 \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} + C_2 \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} = C_1 \vec{v}_1 + C_2 \vec{v}_2$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} \vec{P}_1 & \vec{P}_2 \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} e^{t\lambda_1} & t e^{t\lambda_1} \\ 0 & e^{t\lambda_2} \end{pmatrix} \cdot \begin{pmatrix} C_1 \\ C_2 \end{pmatrix} = (\vec{v}_1, \vec{v}_2) \begin{pmatrix} C_1 \\ C_2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = C_1 \cdot e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{v}_1 + C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} [\vec{v}_1 + \vec{v}_2], \quad C_1, C_2 \in \mathbb{R}$$

$$\text{一般地, } P^{-1}AP = J$$

$$\text{其中 } J = \begin{pmatrix} J_1 & & & \\ & J_2 & & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & J_s \end{pmatrix}, \quad P = (P_1, \dots, P_s)$$

$$P = (\vec{P}_{1,1}, \dots, \vec{P}_{1,n}, \dots, \vec{P}_{s,1}, \dots, \vec{P}_{s,n}) \quad J_i \sim N_{n \times n} \sim \mathcal{W}$$

$$J_i = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_i & 1 & & \\ & \lambda_i & 1 & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & \lambda_i \end{pmatrix}_{n \times n}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & & \\ & 1 & 0 & \\ & & \ddots & \\ & & & 1 \end{pmatrix} = I_n$$

$$A(P_1, P_2, \dots, P_{i, n}) = (P_1, \dots, P_{i, n}) J_i$$

$$AP_i = P_i J_i$$

$$A(\vec{P}_{i, 1}, \dots, \vec{P}_{i, n}) = (\vec{P}_{i, 1}, \dots, \vec{P}_{i, n}) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & & & \\ & \ddots & & \\ & & 1 & \\ & & & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$AP_{i, 1} = \lambda_i \vec{P}_{i, 1}$$

$$AP_{i, 2} = \lambda_i \vec{P}_{i, 2} + P_{i, 1}$$

$$(A - \lambda_i I) \vec{P}_{i, 2} = 0$$

$$AP_{i, n} = \lambda_i \vec{P}_{i, n} + P_{i, n-1}$$

$$(-\lambda_i I) \vec{P}_{i, n} = \vec{P}_{i, n-1}$$

$$x(t) = P e^{Jt} \begin{pmatrix} C_1 \\ \vdots \\ C_n \end{pmatrix} = (\dots \vec{P}_i \dots) \begin{pmatrix} \vdots \\ e^{\lambda_1 t} \\ \vdots \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} C_1 \\ \vdots \\ C_n \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= (\dots \vec{P}_{i, 1}, \vec{P}_{i, 2}, \dots, \vec{P}_{i, n}, \dots) \begin{pmatrix} \vdots \\ e^{\lambda_1 t} \\ \vdots \\ e^{\lambda_{n-1} t} \\ \vdots \\ e^{\lambda_n t} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} C_1 \\ \vdots \\ C_n \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= \sum_{i=1}^n [C_{i, 1} e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{P}_{i, 1} + C_{i, 2} e^{\lambda_2 t} \vec{P}_{i, 2} + \dots + C_{i, n} e^{\lambda_n t} \vec{P}_{i, n}]$$

$$+ \dots + C_{n, 1} e^{\lambda_1 t} \left[ \frac{t}{(n-1)!} \vec{P}_{i, 1} + \frac{t^{n-2}}{(n-2)!} \vec{P}_{i, 2} + \dots + \vec{P}_{i, n} \right]$$

循环向量数列

Re:

$\Re \lambda_i > 0$ ,  $\lambda_i = 1, 2, \dots, s$

$$\|e^{-\alpha t} \cdot \vec{x}(t)\| \leq M, \quad t \in [t_0, +\infty)$$

$$\|\vec{x}(t)\| \leq M e^{\alpha t}$$

在以上条件下,  $\|\vec{x}(t)\| \rightarrow 0$  ( $t \rightarrow +\infty$ )

①  $\Re \lambda_i < 0$

②  $\vec{x}(t) \in [t_0, +\infty)$  上有界.

$\Re \lambda_i \leq 0$ .  $\Rightarrow$  ~~存在 Jordan 标准形~~

因此: P116 2 6

P138 (1) (3) (3.)

定理:  $\vec{x}(t) = e^{At} \cdot \vec{c} = P e^{Jt} \cdot \vec{c}$

1° 上述方程组的解  $\vec{x}(t) \rightarrow 0$  ( $t \rightarrow +\infty$ )  $\Leftrightarrow \Re \lambda_i(A) < 0$ .

2° 存在  $\vec{x}(t)$  在  $[t_0, +\infty)$  上有界  $\Leftrightarrow \Re \lambda_i(A) \leq 0$ . 且 Jordan 标准形

3° 存在无界解于  $(t_0, +\infty)$  上  $\Leftrightarrow \Re \lambda_i(t) > 0$ .  $\Re \lambda_i(t)$  是  $J$  的特征值

例. 设  $\vec{x}(t)$  是线性方程组  $\dot{\vec{x}} + A\vec{x} = \vec{f}(t)$  的一解. 其中  $A = \begin{pmatrix} \alpha & 1 \\ 0 & \alpha \end{pmatrix}$ ,  $\alpha \in \mathbb{R}$ .  
试确定参数  $\alpha$  的条件使得上述方程组的解为无界解.

$$1^\circ \|\vec{x}(t) - \vec{\psi}(t)\| \rightarrow 0 \quad (t \rightarrow +\infty)$$

$$2^\circ \|\vec{x}(t) - \vec{\psi}(t)\| \leq M, \quad t \in [t_0, +\infty)$$

$$3^\circ \|\vec{x}(t) - \vec{\psi}(t)\| \not\equiv 0 \quad [t_0, +\infty) \text{ 上无界}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} -\alpha t & \\ 0 & e^{-\alpha t} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} e^{-\alpha t} & \\ 0 & e^{-\alpha t} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} -\alpha t & \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x}$$

$$A(t) = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \lambda_{1,2} = -1 < 0 \quad \text{齐不得解到: } \lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \|(\vec{x}(t))\| \neq 0.$$

$$\begin{cases} \dot{x} = -x + \alpha(t)y \\ \dot{y} = -y \end{cases} \quad \text{且 } \alpha(t) = e^{2t}, \text{ 不一定有 } \lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \|(\vec{x}(t))\| = 0.$$

对于  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x} + \vec{f}(t)$

三. (CP)  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x} + \vec{f}(t), \text{ 其中 } \vec{f}(t), A(t) \text{ 均是 } (\alpha, \beta) \text{ 上的连续向量(矩阵)值函数} \\ \vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{x}_0 \end{array} \right.$

则方程在  $(\alpha, \beta)$  上有解且唯一.

(1) 设  $\vec{x}(t)$  是 (CP) 在  $(\alpha, \beta)$  上的解.

$$(1) \vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t [A(s) \vec{x}(s) + \vec{f}(s)] ds$$

则  $\vec{x}(t)$  满足上式 (1), 亦即 (1) 在  $(\alpha, \beta)$  上的解.

若  $\vec{x}(t)$  是 (1) 在  $(\alpha, \beta)$  上的连续解, 由  $A(t), \vec{f}(t)$  的连续性可知,

对 (1) 而 (3) 关于  $t$  是可微的, (2) 为 (1) 满足  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x} + \vec{f}(t), \vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{x}_0$ ,

即  $\vec{x}(t)$  是 (CP) 的解.

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t [A(s) \vec{x}(s) + \vec{f}(s)] ds, t \in (\alpha, \beta).$$

(2) 为选一列而写直解 (2)  $\{\vec{x}_k(t)\}$ ,  $t \in (\alpha, \beta)$

$$\vec{x}_0 \equiv \vec{x}_0$$

$$\vec{x}_1(t) \stackrel{def}{=} \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t [A(s) \vec{x}_0 + \vec{f}(s)] ds$$

$$\vec{x}_2(t) \stackrel{def}{=} \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t [A(s) \vec{x}_1(s) + \vec{f}(s)] ds$$

$$\vec{x}_{k+1}(t) \stackrel{def}{=} \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t [A(s) \vec{x}_k(s) + \vec{f}(s)] ds$$

(逐次逼近法)

附录 3.

(3) 证明  $\{\vec{x}_k(t)\} \rightarrow \vec{x}^A(t)$  (内) 一致收敛

$$\text{即证明: } \vec{x}_0 + \vec{x}_1(t) - \vec{x}_0 + \vec{x}_2(t) - \vec{x}_1(t) + \dots + \vec{x}_{k+1}(t) - \vec{x}_k(t) \rightarrow \dots$$

向量值函数极限

$\alpha, \beta$  上内闭一致收敛

设  $[a, b] \subset (\alpha, \beta)$

$$\|\vec{x}_1(t) - \vec{x}_0\| = \left\| \int_{t_0}^t [A(s) \vec{x}_0(s) + \vec{f}(s)] ds \right\| \leq \int_{t_0}^t (\|A(s)\| \|\vec{x}_0(s)\| + \|\vec{f}(s)\|) ds \quad (1)$$

$$H \triangleq \max_{t \in [a, b]} \|A(t)\|, \quad N \triangleq \max_{t \in [a, b]} \|\vec{f}(t)\|$$

$$\leq \int_{t_0}^t (H \| \vec{x}_0 \| + N) ds \quad (\text{由(1)})$$

$$\leq (H \|\vec{x}_0\| + N)(b - a) \stackrel{M}{=} M$$

$$\|\vec{x}_2(t) - \vec{x}_1(t)\| \leq \int_{t_0}^t \|A(s)\| \|\vec{x}_1(s) - \vec{x}_0(s)\| ds$$

$$\leq \int_{t_0}^t HM ds \leq HM(t - t_0)$$

$$\|\vec{x}_3(t) - \vec{x}_2(t)\| \leq \int_{t_0}^t \|A(s)\| HM ds \leq H^2 M \frac{(t - t_0)^2}{2}$$

$$\|\vec{x}_k(t) - \vec{x}_{k-1}(t)\| \leq H^{k-1} M \frac{|t - t_0|^{k-1}}{(k-1)!}$$

$$\|\vec{x}_{k+1}(t) - \vec{x}_k(t)\| \leq \int_{t_0}^t \|A(s)\| H^{k-1} M \frac{|s - t_0|^{k-1}}{(k-1)!} ds \leq H^k M \frac{|t - t_0|^k}{k!}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\| \vec{x}_0 + \sum_{k=1}^m \vec{x}_k(t) - \vec{x}_{k+1}(t) \right\| \leq \|\vec{x}_0\| + \sum_{k=1}^m \left\| \vec{x}_k(t) - \vec{x}_{k+1}(t) \right\| \\ & \leq \|\vec{x}_0\| + \sum_{k=1}^m H k M \frac{\|t-t_0\|^{k-1}}{(k-1)!} \\ & \leq \|\vec{x}_0\| + M \cdot e^{H(b-a)} \end{aligned}$$

以上不等式对任意  $m$  成立, 因此, 上述向量级数级数在  $[a, b]$  上一致收敛  
并取  $\vec{x}^*(t)$ ,  $t \in [a, b]$ , 且  $\vec{x}^*(t)$  连续.

(II).  $\vec{x}_{k+1}(t) = \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t [A(s) \vec{x}_k(s) + \vec{f}(s)] ds$ .

$$\begin{array}{c} \downarrow \\ \vec{x}^*(t) \end{array}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\| \int_{t_0}^t [A(s) \vec{x}_k(s) - \vec{x}^*(s)] ds - \int_{t_0}^t [A(s) \vec{x}^*(s) + \vec{f}(s)] ds \right\| \\ & \leq \int_{t_0}^t (\|A(s)\| \| \vec{x}_k(s) - \vec{x}^*(s) \|) ds \leq \int_{t_0}^t (\|A(s)\| \sup_{s \in [a, b]} \| \vec{x}_k(s) - \vec{x}^*(s) \|) ds \end{aligned}$$

$\therefore H(b-a) \cdot \sup_{s \in [a, b]} \| \vec{x}_k(s) - \vec{x}^*(s) \| \rightarrow 0$  ( $k \rightarrow +\infty$ ).

即  $\vec{x}^*(t)$  是微分方程  $(I)$  在  $[a, b]$  上的近似解.

由  $[a, b] \subset (\alpha, \beta)$  为开区间,  $\vec{x}^*(t)$  在  $(\alpha, \beta)$  上连续.

### (3) 证明唯一性

引理: 设  $u(t), v(t)$  是  $[a, b]$  上的非负连续函数. 则有  
( Gronwall 不等式 )  $u(t) \leq k + \int_a^t v(s) u(s) ds$ ,  $t \in [a, b]$

$$\text{则 } u(t) \leq k \exp \left( \int_a^t v(s) ds \right).$$

设  $y^*(t)$  是微分方程 (I) 的解.

$$\|\vec{x}^*(t) - \vec{y}^*(t)\| \leq \int_a^t \|A(s)\| \|\vec{x}^*(s) - \vec{y}^*(s)\| ds.$$

由 Gronwall 不等式,  $\|\vec{x}^*(t) - y^*(t)\| \leq 0$ ,  
 $\Rightarrow \vec{x}^*(t) = y^*(t)$ . (矛盾)

3) 证明定理:

$$1^\circ k > 0, u(t) \leq k + \int_a^t v(s) u(s) ds.$$

$$u(t)v(t) \leq 0, v(t) = (t)$$

$$k + \int_a^t v(s) u(s) ds$$

$$\int_a^t \frac{u(s) v(s)}{k + \int_a^s v(\tau) u(\tau) d\tau} ds \leq \int_a^t v(s) ds$$

$$\int_a^t \frac{F'(s) ds}{F(s)} \leq \int_a^t v(s) ds, \text{ if } F(s) \triangleq k + \int_a^s v(\tau) u(\tau) d\tau$$

$$\ln(F(s)) \Big|_a^t \leq \int_a^t v(s) ds$$

$$\Rightarrow \ln \left| k + \int_a^t v(s) u(s) ds \right| - \ln k \leq \int_a^t v(s) ds$$

$$\ln |u(t)| - \ln k \leq \int_a^t v(s) ds$$

$$\Rightarrow u(t) \leq k \cdot \exp \left( \int_a^t v(s) ds \right)$$

$$2^\circ k=0, \{k_n\} \rightarrow 0 / n \rightarrow \infty, k_n > 0.$$

$$u(t) \leq k_n \exp \left( \int_a^t v(s) ds \right)$$

$$(3) \begin{cases} n \rightarrow +\infty \\ k_n \rightarrow 0 \end{cases}, \forall i, i \in \mathbb{N}$$

$$\textcircled{1} \quad 1^{\circ} A = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 1 & -2 \\ 4 & -1 & 0 \\ 2 & 1 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \quad 2^{\circ} A = \begin{pmatrix} 3 & 1 & -1 \\ -1 & 2 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

1°.  $\lambda_1 = 1, \lambda_{2,3} = -1$

$\lambda_1 = 1$  的特征向量  $\vec{p}_1$

$\lambda_{2,3} = -1$  的特征向量  $\vec{p}_2, \vec{p}_3$

$$x(t) = C_1 \cdot e^{1t} \vec{p}_1 + C_2 e^{-1t} \vec{p}_2 + C_3 e^{-1t} [t \vec{p}_2 + \vec{p}_3]$$

2°  $\lambda_{1,2,3} = 2$

$$(A - 2I) \vec{p}_1 = 0$$

$$(A - 2I) \vec{p}_2 = \vec{p}_1$$

$$(A - 2I) \vec{p}_3 = \vec{p}_2$$

若  $(A - \lambda I) \vec{p} = 0$ , 则  $\vec{p}_1, \vec{p}_2, \vec{p}_3$  是?

$$(A - \lambda I) \vec{p} = \vec{p}_1 / \vec{p}_2 ?$$

$$\alpha_0 \vec{p}_1 + \beta_0 \vec{p}_2 \quad \checkmark \quad \text{或 } \alpha_1, \beta_1$$

$$\vec{p} = (\vec{p}_1, \alpha_1 \vec{p}_1 + \beta_1 \vec{p}_2, \vec{p}_3)$$

问题：对于一阶而 A(t), 方程解的表示法

④ 线性齐次组一般性论

设  $\vec{x}(t), \vec{y}(t)$  为  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t)\vec{x}(t) + \vec{f}(t)$  行解， $\vec{x}(t) - \vec{y}(t)$  是设  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t)\vec{x}$  的解

又设  $\vec{x}_1(t), \vec{x}_2(t)$  为  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t)\vec{x}(t)$  行解，则  $C_1\vec{x}_1(t) + C_2\vec{x}_2(t)$  为  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t)\vec{x}$  的解

$$S = \{ \vec{x}(t) \mid \vec{x}(t) \text{ 为 } \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t)\vec{x} \text{ 的解} \}$$

记  $\vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{x}_0)$  表示  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t)\vec{x}, \vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{x}_0$  的解

由  $\vec{x} \rightarrow \vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{x}_0)$

$\vec{x}$

$S$

(初值唯一性)

(I-A)

$$\vec{x}(t, t_0, C_1\vec{x}_0 + C_2\vec{y}_0) \equiv C_1\vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{x}_0) + C_2\vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{y}_0)$$

初值  $(t_0, C_1\vec{x}_0 + C_2\vec{y}_0)$

对应于  $t=t_0, C_1\vec{x}_0 + C_2\vec{y}_0$

两解一致且，两者相等

3.  $\mathbb{R}^n \rightarrow S$  例

4. 基本解组 基本解方程  $B$  的解系。

设  $\vec{\varphi}_1(t), \dots, \vec{\varphi}_m$  为  $S, \{ \vec{\varphi}_1(t), \dots, \vec{\varphi}_m(t) \}$  为之解组。

进一步，若 12 点给定，则  $C_1, \dots, C_m$  使

$$\sum_{i=1}^m C_i \vec{\varphi}_i(t) = \vec{0}, \quad \forall t \in (\alpha, \beta)$$

称  $\{ \vec{\varphi}_i(t) \}_{i=1}^m$  线性相关于  $(\alpha, \beta)$

若  $\sum_{i=1}^m c_i \vec{\varphi}_i(t) = \vec{0}$ ,  $\forall t \in (\alpha, \beta)$ , ①  $\forall i$ ,  $c_i = 0 \Rightarrow c_1 = c_2 = \dots = c_m = 0$ .  
 ②  $\int \vec{\varphi}_0(t) \sum_{i=1}^m c_i \vec{\varphi}_i(t) dt$  是线性无关 (引申) 于  $(\alpha, \beta)$ .

若解组  $\{\vec{\varphi}_i(t)\}_{i=1}^m$  是线性无关的, 则子集为基本解组

特别地,  $m=n$  时,  $(\vec{\varphi}_1(t), \dots, \vec{\varphi}_n(t))$  是基本解组  
记为  $\phi(t)$ .

性质1.  $\phi(t)$  满足  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x}(t)$  且本章前半部分有解.

证明: 考虑如下两个验证问题.

$$(CP)_1 \quad \begin{cases} \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x} \\ \vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{c}_1 = (c_{10}, c_{11}, \dots, c_{1n})^T \text{ 为 } \vec{\varphi}_1(t) \end{cases}$$

若存在不全为0的  $c_i$ ,  $\sum_{i=1}^n c_i \vec{\varphi}_i(t) = \vec{0} (+f(x, p))$

矛盾! 即  $t=t_0$ ,  $\sum_{i=1}^n c_i \vec{\varphi}_i = \vec{0}$

矛盾!  $\Rightarrow c_i = 0, \forall i$

$(\vec{\varphi}_1(t), \dots, \vec{\varphi}_n(t)) = \phi(t)$  是基本解.

性质2.  $\phi(t)$  是基本解  $\Leftrightarrow \det[\phi(t)] \neq 0, \forall t \in (\alpha, \beta)$ .

证明: “ $\Leftarrow$ ” 若  $\phi(t)$  非基本解.

充分不必要. 由  $\sum_{i=1}^n c_i \vec{\varphi}_i(t) = \vec{0}, \forall t \in (\alpha, \beta)$

此得  $\det[\phi(t)] = 0$ , 矛盾!

“ $\Rightarrow$ ” 若  $\exists t_0 \in (\alpha, \beta)$ ,  $\det[\phi(t_0)] = 0$

矛盾!  $\phi(t_0) \vec{c} = \vec{0}$  有非零解  $\vec{c}$

今  $\vec{y}(t) = \phi(t) \cdot \vec{c}$  是方程解  $\vec{x} = A(t) \vec{x}$  的解

且  $\vec{y}(t_0) = \phi(t_0) \cdot \vec{c} = \vec{0}$

1.  $\vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{0}$  ③  $\vec{x}(t_0) = A(t_0) \vec{x}$  的解

由存在唯一知  $\vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{y}(t_0)$  矛盾!

推論 3: 次式  $\frac{d}{dt} \vec{x}(t) = A(t) \vec{x}(t)$  的通解  $\vec{x}(t) = \phi(t) \vec{c}$

$$\vec{x} = \phi(t) \cdot \vec{c}, \text{ 其中 } \phi(t) \text{ 为基本解.}$$

证: 设  $\vec{x}(t)$  是任一解.  $\phi(t)$  是基本解.

$$\vec{x}(t) \in \mathbb{R}^n, \quad \dot{\vec{x}}(t) = (\vec{\varphi}_1(t), \dots, \vec{\varphi}_n(t)) \in \mathbb{R}^n \text{ 中任一解.}$$

$$\text{存在 } c_i \text{ 使得 } \vec{x}(t) = \sum_{i=1}^n c_i \vec{\varphi}_i(t)$$

$$\vec{y}(t) = \phi(t) \cdot \vec{c} \text{ 为解. } \vec{y}'(t) = \vec{f}(t)$$

$$\text{由 } \vec{y}'(t) = \vec{f}(t) \Rightarrow \vec{y}(t) = \vec{Y}(t)$$

推論 4:  $W(t) = \det [\phi(t)]$ . Wronskian 矩阵

$$\text{L'huillier 定理 } W(t) = W(t_0) \cdot \exp \left( \int_{t_0}^t \text{tr}(A(s)) ds \right)$$

$$W(t) = \det \begin{pmatrix} \varphi_{11}(t) & \varphi_{12}(t) & \cdots & \varphi_{1n}(t) \\ \varphi_{21}(t) & \varphi_{22}(t) & \cdots & \varphi_{2n}(t) \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \varphi_{n1}(t) & \varphi_{n2}(t) & \cdots & \varphi_{nn}(t) \end{pmatrix}$$

$$W(t) = \sum_{i=1}^n \det \begin{pmatrix} \varphi_{11}(t) & \varphi_{12}(t) & \cdots & \varphi_{1n}(t) \\ \varphi_{21}(t) & \varphi_{22}(t) & \cdots & \varphi_{2n}(t) \\ \vdots & \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ \varphi_{i1}(t) & \varphi_{i2}(t) & \cdots & \varphi_{in}(t) \\ \varphi_{n1}(t) & \varphi_{n2}(t) & \cdots & \varphi_{nn}(t) \end{pmatrix}$$

$\phi(t)$  的矩阵表示

$$\frac{d}{dt} \begin{pmatrix} \varphi_{11}(t) \\ \varphi_{21}(t) \\ \vdots \\ \varphi_{n1}(t) \\ \varphi_{1n}(t) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} G_{11}(t) & \cdots & G_{1n}(t) \\ G_{21}(t) & \cdots & G_{2n}(t) \\ \vdots & \ddots & \vdots \\ G_{n1}(t) & \cdots & G_{nn}(t) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \varphi_{11}(t) \\ \varphi_{21}(t) \\ \vdots \\ \varphi_{n1}(t) \\ \varphi_{1n}(t) \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\Rightarrow \dot{\phi}_{in}(t) = \sum_{j=1}^n a_{ij}(t) \phi_{in}(t)$$

$$\dot{\phi}_{in}(t) = \sum_{j=1}^n a_{ij}(t) \phi_{in}(t)$$

$$W(t) = \sum_{i=1}^n a_{ii}(t) W(t)$$

解法 5. 由  $\dot{\phi}(t) = A(t)\phi(t) + f(t)$  及  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t)\vec{x} + f(t)$  知  
 $\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t \vec{f}(s) ds$ .

设  $\vec{x}(t) = \phi(t) \vec{c}(t)$ .

$$\dot{\phi}(t) \vec{c}(t) + \phi(t) \dot{\vec{c}}(t) = A(t) \phi(t) \vec{c}(t) + \vec{f}(t)$$

$$(A(t) \phi(t) \vec{c}(t) + \phi(t) \dot{\vec{c}}(t)) + (\phi(t) \vec{c}(t) + \vec{f}(t))$$

$$\Rightarrow \dot{\phi}(t) \vec{c}(t) = \vec{f}(t)$$

$$\vec{c}(t) = \vec{c}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t \vec{f}(s) ds$$

$$\therefore \vec{c}(t) = \vec{c}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t \vec{f}^{-1}(s) \vec{f}(s) ds$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = \phi(t) \cdot \vec{c}(t) = \phi(t) \int_{t_0}^t \phi^{-1}(s) \vec{f}(s) ds$$

$$\text{由 } \vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{x}_0 \text{ 代入 } \vec{c} = \phi^{-1}(t_0) \vec{x}_0$$

转移矩阵  $U(t, s)$  的性质:

$$(A) U(t, t) = I$$

$$(B) U(t, p) U(p, s) = U(t, s)$$

$$(C) \frac{d}{dt} U(t, s) = A(t) U(t, s)$$

例题 6. 设  $\psi(t)$ ,  $\psi^{-1}(t)$  均为首次线性变换的基本解矩阵.

则在非奇异矩阵  $H$ , 令  $\phi(t) = \psi^{-1}(t) \cdot H$

即有:  $\psi^{-1}(t) \phi(t) = H$ . ( $t \in (\alpha, \beta)$ ).

② 两边对  $t$  求导

$$-\psi^{-1}(t) \underbrace{\frac{d\psi(t)}{dt}}_J \psi^{-1}(t) \phi(t) + \psi^{-1}(t) \underbrace{\frac{d\phi(t)}{dt}}_A(t) \phi(t)$$

$$A(t)\phi(t)$$

$$A(s)\phi(t)$$

$$= 0$$

$$A(t)\phi(t) = 0$$

而  $H = \psi^{-1}(t_0) \phi(t_0)$  非奇异

$$U(t, s) = \phi(t) \psi^{-1}(s) = \psi^{-1}(t) H \psi^{-1}(s) = \psi^{-1}(t) \psi^{-1}(s)$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = e^{A(t-t_0)} x$$

$$(A(t-t_0)) = (H^{-1})^T H$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = \phi(t) \psi^{-1}(t_0) \vec{x}_0$$

$$(H^{-1})^T H = I$$

$$e^{A(t-t_0)} = \phi(t) \psi^{-1}(t_0)$$

$$e^{At} = \phi(t) \psi^{-1}(0)$$

通过首次线性变换  $\phi(t)$ ,  $\vec{x}(t) = \phi(t) \vec{z}(t)$  (1) (2)

$$(1) (2) \Rightarrow (2) (1) (2) (1)$$

$$(2) (1) (2) (1) = (2, 1) (1) (2)$$

$$1^{\circ} e^{At} = \underbrace{\phi(t)}_{\text{只取实部}} \phi^{-1}(0)$$

$$\vec{x}' = A\vec{x}, (\vec{x}(t)) = \phi(t) \vec{c}$$

$$2^{\circ} \begin{cases} \dot{x} = \alpha x - \beta y \\ \dot{y} = \beta x + \alpha y \end{cases} \quad A = \begin{pmatrix} \alpha & -\beta \\ \beta & \alpha \end{pmatrix} \quad \lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \vec{x}(t) \\ \vec{y}(t) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \end{pmatrix} = C \begin{pmatrix} p_1, p_2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \cos \beta t & \sin \beta t \\ -\sin \beta t & \cos \beta t \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$= C_1 e^{\alpha t} \vec{u}_1 + C_2 e^{\alpha t} \vec{u}_2$$

$$3^{\circ} \text{ if } \phi(t) = \begin{pmatrix} e^t & \sin t \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \text{ 为基本解矩阵.}$$

$$\text{f. (1) } A(t) = \begin{pmatrix} e^t & \sin t \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \quad \begin{pmatrix} \frac{d}{dt} & \\ & \vec{v}(0) = (1, 1) \end{pmatrix} \quad \vec{v}(t) = \begin{pmatrix} e^t \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} \phi(t) = A(t) \phi(t)$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} e^t & \cos t \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} e^t & \sin t \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = A(t) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \cos t - \sin t \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$U(t, s) = \phi(t) \phi^{-1}(s)$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} e^t & \cos t \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} e^{-s} & \sin(-s) \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} e^t & \cos t - \sin t \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$(2b)(2g - b^2) \phi(s)(\phi'(s))W = (2b)(2g - b^2) \phi(s) - (2b)(2g - b^2) \phi'(s)$$

$$4' \quad \dot{x} + p(t)x + q(t)x = f(t) \quad = \text{微分方程}$$

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} x = y \\ \dot{y} = -q(t)y - p(t)y + f(t) \end{array} \right.$$

$$A(t) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -q(t) & -p(t) \end{pmatrix} \quad \vec{f}(t) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ f(t) \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} = \phi(t) \cdot \vec{c} + \int_{t_0}^t \phi(t) \vec{f}(s) ds$$

$$\text{其中 } \phi(t) \text{ 为对应齐次方程的基本解 } \phi(t) = \begin{pmatrix} x_1(t) & x_2(t) \\ \dot{x}_1(t) & \dot{x}_2(t) \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} x_1(t) & x_2(t) \\ \dot{x}_1(t) & \dot{x}_2(t) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} c_1 \\ c_2 \end{pmatrix} + \int_{t_0}^t \begin{pmatrix} x_1(s) & x_2(s) \\ \dot{x}_1(s) & \dot{x}_2(s) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x_1(s) & x_2(s) \\ -x_2(s) & x_1(s) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ f(s) \end{pmatrix} ds$$

$$x_1(t) = c_1 x_1(t) + c_2 \dot{x}_1(t) + \int_{t_0}^t \underbrace{\begin{pmatrix} x_1(s) & x_2(s) \\ \dot{x}_1(s) & \dot{x}_2(s) \end{pmatrix}}_{W(s)} f(s) ds$$

$$5' \quad t^2 \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} - 2x = t, \quad S = \int u(t)$$

$$\text{设 } x_1(t) = t^2, \quad x_2(t) = \frac{1}{t} \quad \text{是齐次解}$$

则由其中一个，求另一个无关

$$\text{计算公式: } \begin{vmatrix} x_1(t) & x_2(t) \\ \dot{x}_1(t) & \dot{x}_2(t) \end{vmatrix} = W(t) \exp \left( \int_{t_0}^t -p(s) ds \right)$$

$$x_1(t) \dot{x}_2(t) - \dot{x}_1(t) x_2(t) = W(t_0) \exp \left( \int_{t_0}^t -p(s) ds \right)$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{x_2(t)}{x_1(t)} \right) = - \frac{w(t_0)}{x_1^2(t)} \exp \left( \int_{t_0}^t p(s) ds \right).$$

$$\frac{x_2(t)}{x_1(t)} = C + \int_{t_0}^t \frac{w(t_0)}{x_1^2(s)} \exp \left( \int_{t_0}^s p(\xi) d\xi \right) ds.$$

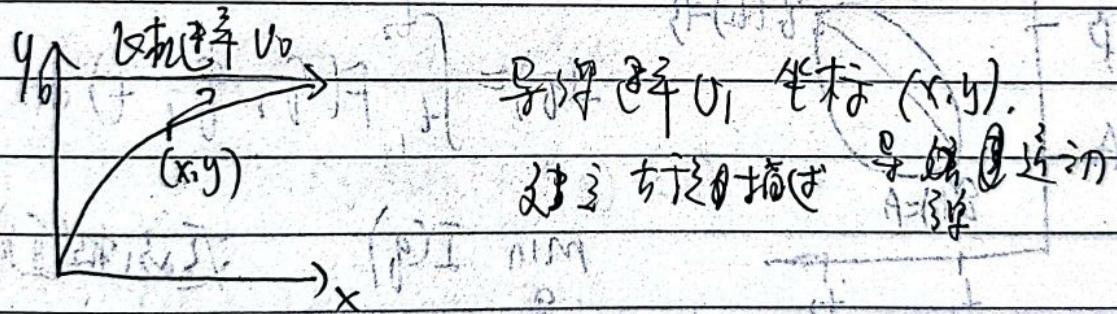
$$x_2(t) = C x_1(t) + \int_{t_0}^t \frac{w(t_0)}{x_1^2(s)} \exp \left( \int_{t_0}^s p(\xi) d\xi \right) ds$$

$$x_2(t) = x_1(t) + \int_{t_0}^t \frac{\exp \left( \int_{t_0}^s p(\xi) d\xi \right)}{x_1^2(s)} ds$$

$(t-1) \ddot{x} - t\dot{x} + p(t)x = 0$ . 有其本解  $\varphi(t)$ ,  $\varphi(t) \neq 0$

$\therefore = p(t) \varphi(t) \neq 0$

T31



$$Y-y = \frac{dy}{dx}(X-x)$$

$$b-y = \frac{dy}{dx}(x_0 + v_0 t - x)$$

$$(b-y) \frac{dx}{dy} = x_0 + v_0 t - X$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} + \frac{dx}{dy} + (b-y) \cdot \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{dx}{dy} \right) = V_0 - \frac{dx}{dt}$$

$$(b-y) \frac{d^2x}{dy^2} \frac{dy}{dt}$$

$$(by) \cdot \frac{d^2x}{dy^2} \cdot \frac{dy}{dx} = V_0$$

$$\left(\frac{dx}{dt}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 = V_1^2$$

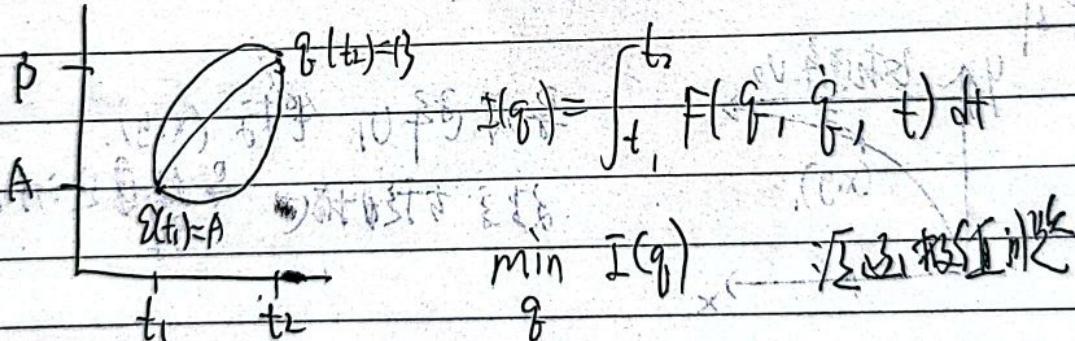
$$\left(\frac{dy}{dt}\right)^2 \left[1 + \left(\frac{dx}{dy}\right)^2\right] = V_1^2$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = \sqrt{V_1^2 - \left(\frac{dx}{dy}\right)^2}$$

$$(by) \cdot \frac{d^2x}{dy^2} \cdot \sqrt{1 + \left(\frac{dx}{dy}\right)^2} = V_0$$

$$x(0) = 0 \quad x(b) = \sqrt{v_0 + V_0 b}$$

T31 5.2



$$I(g + \alpha \eta), \text{ 其中 } \eta(t) = \eta(t) = 0$$

$$\frac{d}{dx} I(g + \alpha \eta) \Big|_{\alpha=0} = \frac{d}{dx} \int_{t_1}^{t_2} F(g + \alpha \eta, \dot{g} + \alpha \dot{\eta}, t) dt \Big|_{\alpha=0}$$

$$\frac{d}{dx} I(g + \alpha \eta) \Big|_{\alpha=0} = \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \left( \frac{\partial F}{\partial g} \eta + \frac{\partial F}{\partial \dot{g}} \dot{\eta} \right) dt = \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \left[ \frac{\partial F}{\partial g} \eta + \frac{\partial F}{\partial \dot{g}} \dot{\eta} + \frac{1}{dt} \left( \frac{\partial F}{\partial t} \right) \eta \right] dt$$

$$\int_{t_1}^{t_2} \left[ \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{\partial F}{\partial q} \right) \eta \right] dt = \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \left[ \frac{\partial F}{\partial q} - \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{\partial F}{\partial \dot{q}} \right) \right] \eta dt \geq 0$$

$$\int_{t_1}^{t_2} \left[ \frac{\partial F}{\partial q} - \frac{d}{dt} \left( \frac{\partial F}{\partial \dot{q}} \right) \right] \eta dt = 0$$

由題意  $\int_{t_1}^{t_2} \eta(t) dt = A, \int_{t_1}^{t_2} \dot{\eta}(t) dt = B$

(II) 问题:

$$\int \ddot{x} + p(t)x + q(t)x = f(t)$$

$$x(a) = A, x(b) = B$$

$$A = B = 0$$

$$f(t) = 0, A = B = 0$$

$$x(t) = C_1 x_1(t) + C_2 x_2(t) + x^*(t)$$

$$x(a) = C_1 x_1(a) + C_2 x_2(a) + x^*(a) = A$$

$$x(b) = C_1 x_1(b) + C_2 x_2(b) + x^*(b) = B$$

$$\text{1. } \det \begin{pmatrix} x_1(a) & x_2(a) \\ x_1(b) & x_2(b) \end{pmatrix} \neq 0. \quad \text{由(I) 问题唯一解}$$

$$\text{2. } \det \begin{pmatrix} \dots & \dots \end{pmatrix} = 0. \quad \begin{cases} \text{无解} \\ \text{无穷多解} \end{cases}$$

特征值法求解微分方程

$$x(t) = C_1 x_1(t) + C_2 x_2(t)$$

$$(C_1) \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \dot{x} + p(t)x + q(t)x = 0 \\ x(0) = 1, x(0) = 0 \end{array} \right.$$

$$(C_2) \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \dot{x} - \alpha x = 0 \\ x(0) = 1, x(0) = 1 \end{array} \right.$$

$$\hookrightarrow x_1(t)$$

$$\hookrightarrow x_2(t)$$

$$(1) \quad x = x_1(t) = e^{-\int p(t) dt}$$

$$x_1 = e^{-\int p(t) dt} \quad x_2 = e^{\alpha t}$$

$$x_1 = e^{-\int p(t) dt} \quad x_2 = e^{\alpha t}$$

$$x = C_1 e^{-\int p(t) dt} + C_2 e^{\alpha t}$$

$$(1) \quad x_1(t) + x_2(t) = 1$$

$$(2) \quad x_1(t) + \alpha x_2(t) = 0$$

$$(1) \quad x_1(t) + x_2(t) = 1$$

$$(2) \quad x_1(t) + \alpha x_2(t) = 0$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} (1) & x_1(t) \\ (2) & x_2(t) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

# 期中复习

No.

Date.

## Chapter 0.

$$(CP) \begin{cases} \frac{dn}{dt} = \lambda N \\ N(t_0) = N_0 \end{cases}$$

进行坐标变换, 令  $\bar{t} = t - t_0$ ,  $F = N(t + t_0)$ . 则  $\bar{t}$  满足 (CP)  $\begin{cases} \frac{dF}{d\bar{t}} = \lambda F \\ F(0) = N_0 \end{cases}$

## Chapter 1.

分离变量法. 1.  $\frac{dx}{dt} = f(x)$ . 令  $u = \frac{x}{t}$ ,  $x = ut$ ,  $\frac{du}{dt} = \frac{f(u)-u}{t}$

$$2. \frac{dx}{dt} = f(at+bx+c) \quad \text{令 } y = at+bx+c.$$

$$3. \frac{dx}{dt} = f\left(\frac{a_1t+b_1x+c_1}{a_2t+b_2x+c_2}\right) \quad \text{令 } \begin{cases} a_1u+b_1u=a_1t+b_1x+c_1 \\ a_2u+b_2u=a_2t+b_2x+c_2 \end{cases}$$

若  $\begin{vmatrix} a_1 & b_1 \\ a_2 & b_2 \end{vmatrix} \neq 0$ , 代入得  $\frac{du}{dt} = k$ ,  $\frac{dx}{dt} = f\left(\frac{a_1t+b_1x+c_1}{k(qt+bx)+c_2}\right)$ ,  $\therefore y = C_1 + t$ .

一阶线性方程  $\frac{dx}{dt} + p(t)x = q(t)$ ,

$$1. \text{若 } q(t) \equiv 0, \text{ 则 } x(t) = C e^{\int p(t) dt}.$$

$$2. \text{若 } q(t) \neq 0, \text{ 则 } x(t) = e^{\int p(t) dt} \left( C + \int q(t) e^{-\int p(t) dt} dt \right).$$

Bernoulli 方程:  $\frac{dx}{dt} + p(t)x = q(t)x^k$ .

1.  $k=0,1$ . 利用常数变易法

$$2. k \neq 0,1. \text{ 令 } y = x^{1-k}, \frac{dy}{dx} = (1-k)x^{-k}\frac{dx}{dt}, \text{ 代入 } \frac{dy}{dx} + p(t)(1-k)y = q(t)(1-k), \text{ 得一阶线性方程}$$

Riccati 方程  $\frac{dx}{dt} + a(t)x + b(t)x^2 = c(t)$

设  $\varphi(t)$  是一个解. 则  $\frac{dy}{dt} = x \frac{d(x-\varphi(t))}{dt} + a(t)(x-\varphi) + b(t)(x^2-\varphi^2) = 0$ ,  $\therefore y = x - \varphi$ .

$$\text{则 } \frac{dy}{dt} + (a(t) + 2b(t))\varphi(t) = y + b(t)y^2 = 0. \text{ 代入 Bernoulli 方程.}$$

全微分方程与积分因子  $M(t, x) dt - N(t, x) dx = 0$  有解  $\Leftrightarrow \frac{\partial M}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial N}{\partial t}$ , 可以通过  $\mu(t, x) = C$

积分因子: 其中  $M(t, x)$  满足  $\frac{\partial(MN)}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial(MN)}{\partial t}$ , 一般令  $\mu(t, x) = \mu(t)$

可解的一阶方程 1.  $x = f(t, y)$  型, 令  $p = \dot{x}$ , 则  $x = f(t, p)$ , 于是  $p = \dot{x} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial t} + \frac{\partial f}{\partial p} \frac{dp}{dt}$ , 然后

的微分方程, 若解为  $p = \psi(t, c)$ , 则  $x = f(t, \psi(t, c))$

$$2. t = g(x, \dot{x})$$
 型. 令  $p = \dot{x}$ , 则  $t = g(x, p)$ , 对  $x$  求导有  $\frac{1}{p} = \frac{dt}{dx} = \frac{\partial g}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial g}{\partial p} \frac{dp}{dx}$ , 若解为  $p = \psi(x, c)$ , 则  $t = g(x, \psi(x, c))$

高阶方程的降阶: 1. 不是含未知函数,  $F(t, x^{(1)}, x^{(2)}, \dots, x^{(n)}) = 0$ , 令  $y = x^{(k)}$

$$2. \text{不是含变量, } F(x, \dot{x}, \ddot{x}, \dots, x^{(n)}) = 0. \text{ 令 } y = \dot{x}, \text{ 则 } \ddot{x} = y \frac{dy}{dx}, \ddot{x} = y \frac{dy}{dx} + y \frac{d^2y}{dx^2} + \frac{d^2y}{dx^2}$$

$$3. \text{齐次方程, 令 } F(t, kx, kx^{(1)}, \dots, kx^{(n)}) = k^n F(t, x, x^{(1)}, \dots, x^{(n)}), F(t, x, x^{(1)}, \dots, x^{(n)}) = 0, \text{ 令 } y = \frac{\dot{x}}{x}, \dot{x} = yx, \ddot{x} = y \frac{dy}{dx} + y^2$$

$$x^{(n)} \ddot{x} = y \frac{dy}{dx} + y^2 + \dots + y^{n-1} y^{(n-1)} = 0.$$

4. 全微分方程和积分因子(反常)

$$(2) \text{ 例 } \ddot{x} + a_1 \dot{x} + a_2 x = 0 \quad \text{的解为 } (a_1, a_2 \text{ 为特征根})$$

解: 单摆  $\frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{l} \sin \theta$ . 令  $y = \frac{d\theta}{dt}$ , 则  $\frac{dy}{dt} = \frac{d^2\theta}{dt^2}$ , 相除得  $\frac{dy}{dt} = -\frac{g}{l} \sin \theta$

## Chapter 2.

$$\ddot{x} + a_1 \dot{x} + a_2 x = 0 \quad \text{的解为 } (a_1, a_2 \text{ 为特征根}): x = \begin{cases} C_1 e^{(\lambda_1 + i\beta)t} + C_2 e^{(\lambda_2 - i\beta)t}, & \lambda_1 + i\beta, \lambda_2 - i\beta \\ (\lambda_1 + i\beta)^{-1} e^{(\lambda_1 + i\beta)t}, & \lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = \lambda_1 \text{ 实} \\ e^{(\lambda_1 + i\beta)t} (C_1 \cos \beta t + C_2 \sin \beta t), & \lambda_1, \lambda_2 = \alpha \pm i\beta, \text{ 虚} \end{cases}$$

$$\text{Euler 方程 } t^2 \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + t(a_1 \frac{dx}{dt} + a_2 x) = 0, \text{ 全解 } S = \ln|t|, \text{ 得 } \frac{dx}{dt} + (a_1 t + a_2) x = 0.$$

n 阶常系数线性方程.  $x^{(n)} + a_1 x^{(n-1)} + \dots + a_n x = f(t)$

(Thm) 设  $a_1, a_2, \dots, a_n$  为 n 个实特征根,  $m_1, m_2, \dots, m_p$  为重根,  $\alpha_1 \pm i\beta_1, \dots, \alpha_p \pm i\beta_p$  为虚根, 则实数解为  $x(t) = \sum_{i=1}^p e^{\alpha_i t} \cdot P_i(t) + \sum_{i=1}^p e^{\alpha_i t} \left[ \frac{1}{i!} \cos \beta_i t + \frac{1}{i!} \sin \beta_i t \right]$ , 其中  $P_i(t)$  为  $\alpha_i$  的多项式,  $M_i(t), N_i(t)$  为虚部.

运用待定系数法: 1. 代入:  $1. \frac{1}{P(D)} (C_1 f(t) + C_2 g(t)) = C_1 \frac{1}{P(D)} f(t) + C_2 \frac{1}{P(D)} g(t); 2. P(D) = P_1(D) P_2(D) \Rightarrow P_1^{-1} = \frac{1}{P_1(D)} P_2(D)$ .

$$3. \frac{1}{P(D)} e^{\alpha t} = \frac{1}{P(D)} \operatorname{Re} \left[ \frac{1}{P(D)} e^{\beta t} \right], \frac{1}{P(D)} \sin \beta t = \operatorname{Im} \left[ \frac{1}{P(D)} e^{\beta t} \right] = (\pm) \times \text{虚部} \cdot \operatorname{Im} \left[ \frac{1}{P(D)} e^{\beta t} \right]$$

$$\text{计算式: 1. 若 } P(\alpha) \neq 0, P_1^{-1} e^{\alpha t} = \frac{1}{P(\alpha)} e^{\alpha t}; 2. \text{ 若 } P(\beta) \neq 0, \frac{1}{P(D)} \sin \beta t = \frac{1}{P(\beta)} \sin \beta t; \frac{1}{P(\beta)} \cos \beta t = \frac{1}{P(\beta)} \cos \beta t$$

$$3. \frac{1}{P(D)} e^{\alpha t} f(t) = e^{\alpha t} \frac{1}{P(D)} f(t)$$

$$\text{Chapter 3. } (A+H) = A + (H_1 + H_2 + \dots + H_p) \text{ 且 } H_i = \frac{1}{i!} \text{ 且 } H_i = P_i(D) f(t)$$

$$\frac{d}{dt}(A^t(t)) = -A^t(t) \frac{d}{dt} A(t) \cdot A^t(t)$$

$$(A) = S(t) + X(t)D + Y(t)D^2 + Z(t)D^3$$

\* 向量表示, 正实性, 线性, 三角形不等式  $\|\vec{x}\|_1 = \sum_{i=1}^n |x_i|$ ,  $\|\vec{x}\|_\infty = \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \{|x_i|\}$ ,  $\langle \vec{x}, \vec{y} \rangle \leq \|\vec{x}\|_1 \|\vec{y}\|_1$ ,  $\|\vec{x}\|_1 \leq \|\vec{x}\|_2 \leq \sqrt{n} \|\vec{x}\|_1$ ,  $\|\vec{x}\|_2 \leq \sqrt{\sum_{i=1}^n x_i^2}$

$$\|\vec{x}\|_1 = \sum_{i=1}^n |x_i|, \|\vec{x}\|_\infty = \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \{|x_i|\}, \langle \vec{x}, \vec{y} \rangle \leq \|\vec{x}\|_1 \|\vec{y}\|_1, \|\vec{x}\|_1 \leq \|\vec{x}\|_2 \leq \sqrt{n} \|\vec{x}\|_1$$

$$\|\vec{x}\|_2 = \sup_{\vec{y} \neq 0} \frac{\|\vec{x}\|_1}{\|\vec{y}\|_1} \Rightarrow \|\vec{x}\|_2 = \sup_{\|\vec{y}\|_1=1} \|\vec{x}\|_1$$

$$\|\vec{x}\|_1 = \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left\{ \sum_{j=1}^n |x_{ij}| \right\} \quad (A) = \|\vec{x}\|_2 = \sqrt{\lambda_{\max}(AA^T)}, \quad \|\vec{x}\|_\infty = \max_{1 \leq i \leq n} \left\{ \sum_{j=1}^n |x_{ij}| \right\}$$

$$\text{性质: 1. } \|Ax\|_1 \leq \|A\|_1 \|x\|_1, 2. \|Ax\|_1 \leq \|A\|_1 \|B\|_1, 3. \|Ax\|_2 = \|A\|_2, 4. \left\| \int_a^b A(s) ds \right\| \leq \int_a^b \|A(s)\| ds$$

$$e^{At} \text{ 的计算} \quad e^{At} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{A^k t^k}{k!}$$

$$\text{性质: } ① \frac{d}{dt} e^{At} = A \cdot e^{At} = e^{At} \cdot A \quad (A) = \text{对角矩阵} \quad (A) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & & \\ & \lambda_2 & \\ & & \lambda_n \end{pmatrix} \quad e^{At} = \begin{pmatrix} e^{\lambda_1 t} & & \\ & e^{\lambda_2 t} & \\ & & e^{\lambda_n t} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{性质: 1. } A = \text{diag}(\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n), e^{At} = \text{diag}(e^{\lambda_1 t}, \dots, e^{\lambda_n t}), 2. \text{ 若 } A = \begin{pmatrix} A_1 & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & A_n \end{pmatrix}, e^{At} = \begin{pmatrix} e^{A_1 t} & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & e^{A_n t} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{性质: 3. 方程 } \frac{d}{dt} \vec{x} = A \vec{x} \text{ 的解为 } \vec{x} = P e^{Jt} \cdot \vec{c}, \text{ 其中 } P^{-1} A P = J$$

$$\text{一般地, 若 } J = \begin{pmatrix} J_1 & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & J_n \end{pmatrix} \quad J_i: \text{ 对角矩阵}, J_i = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_{i1} & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & \lambda_{ii} \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\text{则 } \vec{x}(t) = \sum_{i=1}^n \left\{ C_i e^{\lambda_{i1} t} \vec{p}_{i1} + C_2 e^{\lambda_{i2} t} [\vec{p}_{i1} + \vec{p}_{i2}] + \dots + C_m e^{\lambda_{im} t} \left[ \frac{t^{m-1}}{(m-1)!} \vec{p}_{i1} + \frac{t^{m-2}}{(m-2)!} \vec{p}_{i2} + \dots + \vec{p}_{im} \right] \right\}$$

$$\text{P.S. } e^{At} = \phi(t) \phi'(0)$$

振动向量表示

$$\begin{cases} \frac{d}{dt}\vec{x} = A\vec{x} + \vec{f}(t) \\ \vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{x}_0 \end{cases} \text{ 为 } \int \vec{x}(t) = e^{A(t-t_0)} \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t e^{A(t-s)} \vec{f}(s) ds$$

逐次逼近法: (CP)  $\begin{cases} \frac{d}{dt}\vec{x} = A(t)\vec{x} + \vec{f}(t) \\ \vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{x}_0 \end{cases}$  在  $[a, b]$  上有唯一解.  
- 证明 (CP)  $\Rightarrow \vec{x}(t) = \int_{t_0}^t [A(s)\vec{x}(s) + \vec{f}(s)] ds$  = 构造函数  $\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t [A(s)\vec{x}_0(s) + \vec{f}(s)] ds, \dots$   
 $\vec{x}_{k+1}(s) = \int_{t_0}^s [A(s)\vec{x}_k(s) + \vec{f}(s)] ds \Rightarrow \vec{x}_k(t)$  为  $\vec{x}(t)$  的近似值. 且  $\vec{x}(t)$  连续. 因此  $\vec{x}(t)$  存在.

3. 证明存在唯一 (Gronwall 不等式)

Gronwall 不等式:  $u(t), v(t)$  非负连续, 且  $u(t) \leq k + \int_a^t v(s) ds, \forall t \in [a, b]$ . 则  $v(t) \leq k \exp(\int_a^t u(s) ds)$

线性方程组的一般理论

基本解(组), 基本矩阵  $\phi(t) = (\phi_1(t), \dots, \phi_n(t))$ ,  $\phi(t)$  基本  $\Leftrightarrow \det[\phi(t)] \neq 0, \forall t \in [a, b]$

齐次线性方程组  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \cdot \vec{x}$  的解为  $\vec{x} = \phi(t) \cdot \vec{c}$

Liouville 公式: 设  $W(t) = \det[\phi(t)]$ , 则  $W(t) = W(t_0) \cdot \exp\left(\int_{t_0}^t \text{tr}(A(s)) ds\right)$ .

特征部分析:  $\begin{cases} \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \cdot \vec{x} + \vec{f}(t) \\ \vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{x}_0 \end{cases}$  为  $\vec{x}(t) = \phi(t) \phi'(t_0) \cdot \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t \phi(t) \vec{f}(s) ds$   
 $= U(t, t_0) \cdot \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t U(t, s) \cdot \vec{f}(s) ds$  其中  $U(t, s)$  为过渡矩阵

基本解的不变性: 设  $\phi(t), \psi(t)$  为基本解矩阵, 则  $\exists$  平移矩阵  $H$ , s.t.  $\phi(t) = \psi(t) \cdot H$

状态转移矩阵: 1.  $U(t,t) = I$  2.  $U(t,p) \circ U(p,s) = U(t,s)$ . 3.  $\frac{d}{dt} U(t,s) = A(t) \cdot U(t,s)$ , 即  $U(t,s) = \phi(t) \phi'(s)$

二阶线性方程:  $\ddot{x} + p(t)x + q(t)y = f(t)$ . 令  $\dot{x} = y$ . 则  $\frac{d}{dt} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} = A(t) \begin{pmatrix} x \\ y \end{pmatrix} + \vec{f}(t)$ , 其中  $A(t) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -p(t) & q(t) \end{pmatrix}, \vec{f}(t) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ f(t) \end{pmatrix}$

二阶齐次方程:  $\ddot{x} + p(t)\dot{x} + q(t)x = 0$ . 令  $x_1(t) = x(t), x_2(t) = \int_{t_0}^t \frac{\exp(\int_{t_0}^s -p(s) ds)}{x_1(s)} ds$  ( $x_1(t), x_2(t)$  为首次积分). 则  $x_1(t)$

(待定系数法)

求  $e^{At}$  和方程组实解: 先求出  $\vec{P}$ , 得到  $\vec{p}_1 e^{At}, \vec{p}_2 e^{At}, \dots, \vec{p}_n e^{At}$  为基本解  $\phi_i(t)$ , 则  $e^{At} = \phi(t) \phi'(0)$  为实际  $e^{At}$   
这是一个基本解矩阵. 设  $e^{At}$  的列向量为  $\vec{g}_1, \vec{g}_2, \dots, \vec{g}_n$ . 则通解为  $\sum_{i=1}^n c_i \vec{g}_i$

待定系数法

$y(a) = y(b) = 0$

边值问题: 二阶齐次线性方程  $\frac{d^2y}{dx^2} + p(x) \frac{dy}{dx} + q(x)y = 0$  的两个解为  $\varphi_1(x)$  及  $\varphi_2(x)$ , 则方程有解  $\Leftrightarrow$  方程有解

有唯一解  $\Leftrightarrow \det(\varphi_1(a) \varphi_2(a) \varphi_1(b) \varphi_2(b)) \neq 0$ , 否则有无数解

设  $\frac{d^2y}{dx^2} + p(x) \frac{dy}{dx} + q(x)y = f(x)$ ,  $y(a) = y(b) = 0$ ,  $\varphi_1(x), \varphi_2(x)$  为两个解, 则  $\phi(a) = 1, \phi'(a) = \begin{pmatrix} \varphi_1(a) & \varphi_2(a) \\ \varphi_1'(a) & \varphi_2'(a) \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$

若  $\varphi_1(b) \neq 0$  时, 方程解为  $y = \int_a^b G(x, s) f(s) ds$ ,

其中  $G(x, s) = \begin{cases} k(x, s) - \frac{\varphi_2(x)}{\varphi_2(b)} k(b, s), & a \leq s \leq x \\ -\frac{\varphi_2(x)}{\varphi_2(b)} k(b, s), & x \leq s \leq b \end{cases}$ , 其中  $k(s) = \begin{pmatrix} \varphi_1(s) & \varphi_2(s) \\ \varphi_1'(s) & \varphi_2'(s) \end{pmatrix}^{-1}$

$$W(s) = \begin{vmatrix} \varphi_1(s) & \varphi_2(s) \\ \varphi_1'(s) & \varphi_2'(s) \end{vmatrix}$$

补充: 二阶线性齐次方程  $\ddot{x} + p(t)\dot{x} + q(t)x = 0$  基本解组  $\phi = \begin{pmatrix} \varphi_1(t) & \varphi_2(t) \\ \varphi'_1(t) & \varphi'_2(t) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x_1(t) \\ x_2(t) \end{pmatrix}$

$$\text{解法: } x(t) = C_1x_1(t) + C_2x_2(t) + \int_{t_0}^t \begin{vmatrix} x_1(s) & x_2(s) \\ x_1'(s) & x_2'(s) \end{vmatrix} f(s) ds$$

= 一阶线性非齐次方程  $\dot{x} + p(t)x + q(t)x = f(t)$

$$\int G(t-s) + C e^{p(t)s} + \int_s^t \frac{e^{p(t-s)} - e^{p(t-s)}}{\lambda_1 - \lambda_2} f(s) ds, \quad \lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2$$

$$x(t) = \begin{cases} (C_1 + C_2)t e^{\lambda_1 t} + \int_0^t (t-s) e^{\lambda_1(t-s)} f(s) ds, & \lambda_1 = \lambda_2 \\ e^{\lambda_1 t} (C_1 \cos pt + C_2 \sin pt) + \int_0^t \frac{e^{\lambda_1(t-s)}}{p} (\sin p(t-s) f(s)) ds, & \lambda_1 \neq \lambda_2 \end{cases}$$

重要:

$$1. \frac{dx}{dt} - p(t) \cdot x = Q(t)$$

2. Bernoulli 方程

3. Riccati 方程

4. 高次方程的降阶

5. Euler 方程

6.  $\ddot{x} + a_1 \dot{x} + a_2 x = f(t)$

7.  $x^{(n)} + a_1 x^{(n-1)} + \dots + a_n x = f(t)$

8.  $\frac{d}{dt} \vec{x} = A(t) \vec{x} + \vec{f}(t)$

9.  $\frac{d}{dt} \vec{x} = A(t) \vec{x} + \vec{f}(t)$

$\vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{x}_0$

10. Gronwall 不等式

11. Liouville 公式

12.  $\ddot{x} + p(t) \dot{x} + q(t)x = f(t)$

13. 上述方程的解  $x_1(t), x_2(t)$

14. 问题的解

= 防禦性方程的邊值問題

$$\begin{cases} \dot{x} + p(t)\dot{x} + q(t) = f(t) \\ x(a) = A \quad x(b) = B \end{cases}$$

$A=B=0$  等價於初值條件  $f(t)$  不次級連續。

$x(t) = C_1 x_1(t) + C_2 x_2(t)$ ,  $x_1(t), x_2(t)$  是齊次方程的一對線性解。

$$\text{設 } \begin{cases} \dot{x} + p(t)\dot{x} + q(t) = 0 \\ x(a) = 1 \quad \dot{x}(a) = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{或 } \begin{cases} \dot{x} + p(t)\dot{x} + q(t) = 0 \\ x(a) = 0 \quad \dot{x}(a) = 1 \end{cases}$$

$x(t)$  和  $\dot{x}(t)$  線性無關

考慮零解， $x(t) = 0 \Rightarrow C_1 = 0$ .  $\Rightarrow x(t) = C_1 x_1(t) + C_2 x_2(t) \Rightarrow C_2 = 0$ .  $x(t) = C_1 x_1(t)$

只有唯一解，問題有解充要條件  $\left[ \begin{array}{c} + \\ + \end{array} \right] \left[ \begin{array}{c} + \\ + \end{array} \right] = 0$

$$\text{例: } \begin{cases} \frac{dy}{dx^2} + 1y = 0 \\ y(0) = y'(0) = 0 \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{vmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ e^{-\sqrt{x}} & e^{\sqrt{x}} \end{vmatrix} \neq 0$$

試求兩參數解的解，解上二次齊次方程必有非零解。

$$1^\circ \lambda \leq 0, y(x) = C_1 e^{\sqrt{-\lambda}x} + C_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\lambda}x} \quad y(x) = C_1 e^{\sqrt{-\lambda}x} + C_2 e^{-\sqrt{-\lambda}x} \quad y(0) = C_1 e^0 + C_2 e^0 = 0 \Rightarrow C_1 = C_2 = 0$$

$$2^\circ \lambda > 0 \quad y(x) = (C_1 + C_2)x \quad y(0) = C_1 + C_2 = 0 \Rightarrow C_1 = C_2 = 0$$

$$3^\circ \lambda > 0 \quad y(x) = C_1 \cos \sqrt{\lambda}x + C_2 \sin \sqrt{\lambda}x \quad y(0) = C_1 \cos 0 + C_2 \sin 0 = 0$$

$$\text{若 } \sqrt{\lambda} = R\pi Q, \text{ 有 } y(x) = C_2 \sin \sqrt{\lambda}x. \quad \text{其中 } Q = \frac{k\pi}{R}$$

被稱為由值的題所得的特解。對應非零解的通解。

$$4^\circ \quad \dot{x} + p(t)\dot{x} + q(t)x = f(t)$$

$$x(a) = 0, x(b) = 0,$$

$$x(t) = C_1 x_1(t) + C_2 x_2(t) + \int_a^t K(t,s) f(s) ds, \quad K(t,s) = \begin{vmatrix} x_1(t) & x_1(s) \\ x_2(t) & x_2(s) \end{vmatrix}$$

$$0 = x(a) \Rightarrow C_1 = 0.$$

$$0 = x(b) \Rightarrow C_2 x_2(b) + \int_a^b K(b,s) f(s) ds, \quad C_2 = -\frac{1}{x_2(b)} \int_a^b K(b,s) f(s) ds$$

$$X(t) = -\frac{X_2(b)}{X_2(b)} \int_a^b K(b,s) f(s) ds + \int_a^{b_s} K(t,s) f(s) ds$$

$$= \int_a^b G(t,s) f(s) ds$$

核函数  
\$G(t,s) = \begin{cases} K(t,s) - \frac{X\_2(t)}{X\_2(b)} K(b,s), & s \in [a,t] \\ -\frac{X\_1(t)}{X\_2(b)} K(b,s), & s \in [t,b] \end{cases}

1° \$G(t,s)\$ 是 \$(a,b) \times [a,b]\$ 上的连续函数

$$2° G(a,s) = G(b,s) = 0$$

$$3° \frac{\partial G(t+s,s)}{\partial t} = \frac{\partial G(s-s,s)}{\partial t} = 1$$

$$4° \frac{dG(t,s)}{dt} + p(t) \frac{dG(t,s)}{ds} + q(t) G(t,s) = \delta(t-s) = \begin{cases} 0, & t \neq s \\ \infty, & t=s \end{cases}$$

P169. 7.  $\frac{d^2x}{dt^2} = -a(t) \cdot x(t)$  看成非齐次方程

$$x = C_1 + C_2 t + \int_a^t (t-s) [-a(s) X(s)] ds$$

$$= 1 + \int_a^t (t-s) [-a(s) X(s)] ds$$

因为 \$X(t)\$ 在 \$[0,T]\$ 上大于 0, \$x(t) > 0\$ 成立

所以 \$x(t)\$ 在 \$[0,T]\$ 上大于 0, \$x(0)=1 \Rightarrow x(T)=0\$.

例：\$x + e^{2t} x = 0\$ 在 \$[0,\pi]\$ 上有解

$$\dot{x} + x = (-e^{2t}) x$$

$$x(t) = C_1 e^t + C_2 e^{-t} + \int_0^t (-s)e^{2s} x(s) ds$$

$$\therefore x(0) \cdot x(\pi) \leq 0$$

设 \$A(t)\$ 为 \$x(t)\$ 的解，且满足  $\frac{dA(t)}{dt} = B(t) A(t) \dots (*)$   
其中 \$B(t)\$ 为 \$n \times n\$ 的矩阵，连续可导

(1) 用逐次逼近法证明：\$(\*)\$ 在初值问题 \$(\*)\$ 中存在唯一解

(2) 证明 \$\{A(t) | A(t) \text{ 满足 } (\*)\}\$ 为集合

(3) 若  $A^T(t) = A^{-1}(t)$ ,  $\forall t \in \mathbb{R}$ . 確定 $\dot{A}^T(t)$ 及 $\dot{A}(t)$ 是否為?

$$A(0) = I$$

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{dA^T(t)}{dt} &= A^T(t) B^T(t), \quad \frac{d}{dt} A^T(t) = -A^{-1}(t) \frac{d}{dt} A(t) A^T(t) = -A^T(t) B(t). \\ &= A^T(t) B^T(t)\end{aligned}$$

$$\Rightarrow B(t) = -B^T(t)$$

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{d[A^T(t)]^\top}{dt} = -B^T(t) [A^T(t)]^\top \\ [A^T(0)]^\top = I \end{array} \right. \Rightarrow B(t)^\top B^T(t) = 0.$$

$$\frac{dA(t)}{dt} = B(t)A(t)$$

$$(AG) = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array} \right] + \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array} \right] = \left[ \begin{array}{cc} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{array} \right]$$

$$\text{[b]. } \begin{cases} \dot{x} = 2y^3 + \{xy^4\} \\ \dot{y} = -x + x^2y \end{cases} \Rightarrow \partial_t \phi(x, y) = x^2 + y^4 - 3x^2y \geq 0$$

$$2x\dot{x} + (f_y)y^3 = 2x(2y^3 + \{xy^4\}) + 4y^3(-x + x^2y) = 0$$

$$= 4xy^3 + 2x^2y^4 - 4x^2y^3 + 4x^3y^4 \Rightarrow 2\{x^4 > 0, y^4 = 2\}$$

$$\text{[c]. } \begin{cases} \dot{x} < 0 \text{ 且有 } (x) \rightarrow (0) \text{ } \theta, -4 < \theta \rightarrow \theta \end{cases}, \frac{d}{dt} \phi(x, y) = (2x^2 + 4)y^4 \leq 0$$

$$\text{[d]. } \begin{cases} \dot{x} + p(t)x + q(t)x = 0 \\ x(0) = x(1) = 0 \end{cases} \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{且 } p(t+1) = p(t) \\ q(t+1) = q(t) \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{l} \text{且 } \frac{d}{dt} x^2 y^4 \rightarrow 0 \\ \text{且 } x^2 y^4 \rightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

$$\therefore x(n) = 0, n \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

$$\therefore x(t) \in W, \text{ 且 } x(t+1) \text{ 是一个解} \Rightarrow$$

$$\text{找出 } c_1, c_2 \text{ 使 } C$$

$$c_1 x(t) + c_2 x(t+1) = 0.$$

$$(t \cancel{x(t)}) + c_1 x(t) + c_2 x(t+1) \in W$$

$$\overline{x(t)} \cdot \overline{x(t+1)} > 0.$$

$$c_1 x(0) + c_2 x(1) = 0 \quad .$$

$$\text{④ } x'_1(t) - x'(0) x(t+1) \Leftrightarrow \begin{cases} u(t) \\ u(t) = \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} u(0) > 0 \\ u(0) = 0 \end{cases} \Rightarrow u(t) \geq 0$$

$$\text{若 } x(0) = 0$$

$$\Leftrightarrow x'(0) \neq 0, x(t+1) = \frac{x'(1)}{x'(0)} x(t)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{P14b. 7. } \frac{d}{dt} \|\vec{\varphi}(t)\| &= \frac{d}{dt} \langle \vec{\varphi}(t), \vec{\varphi}(t) \rangle \\ &= \langle \dot{\vec{\varphi}}(t), \vec{\varphi}(t) \rangle + \langle \vec{\varphi}(t), \dot{\vec{\varphi}}(t) \rangle \\ &= A(t) \vec{\varphi}(t) \\ &= \vec{\varphi}(t) [A^T(t) + A(t)] \vec{\varphi}(t) \leq \lambda_{\max} \|\vec{\varphi}(t)\| \end{aligned}$$

$$\|\vec{\varphi}(t)\| \leq C \cdot \|\vec{\varphi}(0)\| \|\vec{\varphi}(0)\|^2 e^{\lambda_{\max}(t-t_0)}$$

# Chapter 4. 常微分方程的基本概念

一、初值问题的解的存在性

$$(CP) \begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases}$$

$f(t, x)$  在闭区间  $[t_0, t]$

$$\bar{R} = \{ (t, x) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid |t - t_0| \leq a, |x - x_0| \leq b \}$$

$L$  = 连续，并且关于  $x$  满足 Lipschitz 条件。即存在常数  $L > 0$

$$|(f(t, x) - f(t, y))| \leq L|x - y|, \quad \forall (t, x), (t, y) \in \bar{R}$$

则  $(CP)$  在  $[t_0-h, t_0+h] \cap [t_0-h, t_0+h]$  上有解  $\Rightarrow$  其中  $h = \min\{a, \frac{b}{L}\}$ .

$$M = \max_{(t, x) \in \bar{R}} |f(t, x)|$$

$$\text{证: } (I) \quad x(t) = x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, x_0) ds, \quad t_0-h \leq t \leq t_0+h.$$

$x(t)$  是  $(CP)$  的解。因为  $x(t)$  是  $(I)$  的解

若  $x(t)$  在  $[t_0-h, t_0+h]$  上连续，则  $x(t)$  是  $(CP)$  的解

(II) 构造函数序列  $\{x_k(t)\}_{k=0}^{\infty}$ ,  $t \in [t_0-h, t_0+h]$

$$\int x_0(t) = x_0.$$

$$x_1(t) = x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, x_0(s)) ds, \quad t \in [t_0-h, t_0+h]$$

$$x_{k+1}(t) = x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, x_k(s)) ds, \quad t \in [t_0-h, t_0+h]$$

首先要说明 每个  $x_k(t)$  在  $[t_0-h, t_0+h]$  上连续  $\forall k, (t, x_k(t)) \in \bar{R}$

$$k=0, \quad (t, x_0) \in \bar{R}, \quad t \in [t_0-h, t_0+h]$$

$$|x_1(t) - x_0| \leq \int_{t_0}^t |f(s, x_0(s))| ds \leq M|t - t_0| \leq b.$$

$$k=1, \quad (t, x_1(t)) \in \bar{R}$$

假设  $k$  成立。

$$|x_{k+1}(t) - x_0| \leq \int_{t_0}^t |f(s, x_k(s))| ds \leq M|t - t_0| \leq b$$

$$(3) \quad \{x_k(t)\} \rightarrow x^*(t) \quad (\text{一致收敛})$$

$$|x(t) - x_0(t)| \leq M|t - t_0|$$

$$|x_2(t) - x_1(t)| \leq \int_{t_0}^t |f(s, x_1(s)) - f(s, x_0(s))| ds \leq \int_{t_0}^t L|x_1(s) - x_0(s)| ds \leq \int_{t_0}^t LM|s - t_0| ds$$

$$\leq LM \frac{|t - t_0|^2}{2}$$

$$\text{Prv. 例 } |X_{k+1}(t) - X_k(t)| \leq L^{k-1} M \cdot |t - t_0|^k$$

$$R^k |X_{k+1}(t) - X_{k+2}(t)| \leq L^k \frac{k!}{(k+1)!} \int_{t_0}^t |f(s, X_k(s)) - f(s, X_{k+1}(s))| ds$$

$$\leq \int_{t_0}^t L^k M \frac{(t-t_0)^k}{k!} ds \leq L^{k+1} M \frac{|t-t_0|^{k+1}}{(k+1)!}$$

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} L^k M \frac{h^{k+1}}{(k+1)!}$$

$$x_0 + X_1(t) - x_0 + X_2(t) - X_1(t) + \dots + X_{k+1}(t) - X_k(t) + \dots$$

在  $[t_0 - h, t_0 + h]$  上一致收敛

(D) 证明  $X^*(t)$  是(I)的解

$$X_{k+1}(t) = x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, X_k(s)) ds$$

$$(k+1: \text{说明 } X^* \text{ 在 } \mathbb{R} \text{ 中})$$

$$\left| \int_{t_0}^t f(s, Y_k(s)) ds - \int_{t_0}^t f(s, X^*(s)) ds \right| \leq \int_{t_0}^t |f(s, Y_k(s)) - f(s, X^*(s))| ds$$

$$\leq L \int_{t_0}^t L |Y_k(s) - X^*(s)| ds \leq L \int_{t_0}^t |t - t_0| \varepsilon$$

$$\leq L \int_{t_0}^t L \frac{s - t_0}{|k - t_0|} |Y_k(s) - X^*(s)| ds \rightarrow 0 \quad (k \rightarrow \infty)$$

$\downarrow$   
从而

$\downarrow$   
 $(k \rightarrow \infty)$

于是  $X^*$  为解.

(E)  $x_0$  为初值  $x_0$  为初值

$$x(t) = x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, x(s)) ds$$

$$y(t) = y_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, y(s)) ds$$

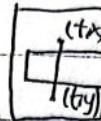
$$|x(t) - y(t)| \leq \int_{t_0}^t |f(s, x(s)) - f(s, y(s))| ds \leq \int_{t_0}^t L |x(s) - y(s)| ds$$

用 Gronwall 不等式， $0 \leq |x(t) - y(t)| \leq 0$ , 由定理 4.6 得证。

注 1.  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}$  在  $\bar{R}$  上连续。

$$|f(t, x) - f(t, y)| \leq \left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(t, \theta x + (1-\theta)y) \right| |x-y| \leq L|x-y|$$

注 2.  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}$  在  $D$  (闭) 有界, 凸) 连续



注 3. 若  $\lim_{x \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} = \infty$ . 则不满足 Lipschitz 条件且均不成立。  
 $(t, x), (t, x+h) \in U$ .

$$|f(t, x) - f(t, x+h)| \leq L|h|$$

$$\left| \frac{f(t, x) - f(t, x+h)}{h} \right| \leq L$$

取极限：

$$(A) \Rightarrow (B) \Rightarrow (C) \Rightarrow (D) \Rightarrow \|f(t, x)\|_1$$

用 Gronwall 不等式

$$u(t) \leq k + \int_a^t u(s) v(s) ds$$

$$\Rightarrow u(t) \leq k \exp \left( \int_a^t \|v(s)\|_1 ds \right)$$

$$\begin{cases} u_0(t) = k \\ u_1(t) = k + \int_a^t u_0(s) v(s) ds \end{cases}$$

$$u_{p+1}(t) = k + \int_a^t u_p(s) v(s) ds$$

$$u_1(t) = k + \int_a^t v(s) ds$$

$$u_2(t) = k + \int_a^t \left( k + \int_a^s v(\xi) d\xi \right) v(s) ds = k + k \int_a^t v(s) ds + k \int_a^t \int_a^s v(\xi) d\xi ds$$

$$u_3(t) = k + k \int_a^t v(s) ds + k \cdot \frac{1}{2} \left( \int_a^t \int_a^s v(\xi) d\xi ds \right)$$

$$12) U_p(t) = k + k \int_0^t u(s) ds + \dots + k \frac{1}{p!} \left( \int_0^t u(s) ds \right)^{p+1}$$

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} U_p(t) \leq k \cdot \exp \int_0^t u(s) ds$$

$$U(t) - U_R(t)$$

$$U(t) - U_R \leq M \int_0^t u(s) ds \quad (u(t) \leq M)$$

$$U(t) - U_R(t) \leq M \int_0^t u(s) ds - u_R(s) \leq M \int_0^t (u(s) - u_R(s)) ds \leq M \int_0^t (\int_0^s u(s) ds) u(s) ds \leq M \cdot \frac{1}{2} \left( \int_0^t u(s) ds \right)^2$$

$$U(t) - U_R(t) \leq M \cdot \frac{1}{p+1} \left( \int_0^t u(s) ds \right)^{p+1} \rightarrow 0 \quad (k \rightarrow \infty)$$

$$(2) \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x}$$

$$1^\circ A(t) \equiv A, \forall \operatorname{Re}\{\lambda(A)\} < 0 \Rightarrow \vec{x}(t) \rightarrow \vec{0} \quad (t \rightarrow \infty)$$

$$2^\circ A(t) \text{ 变化 } \forall \operatorname{Re}\{\lambda(A(t))\} < 0, \forall t > t_0 \Rightarrow \vec{x}(t) \rightarrow \vec{0} \quad (t \rightarrow \infty)$$

$$\frac{d}{dt} \|\vec{x}(t)\|^2 = \langle \dot{\vec{x}}(t), \vec{x}(t) \rangle + \langle \vec{x}(t), \ddot{\vec{x}}(t) \rangle \\ = \vec{x}^T(t) [A^T(t) + A(t)] \vec{x}(t) = 2\vec{x}^T(t) A(t) \vec{x}(t)$$

$$\leq 2\alpha \|\vec{x}(t)\|^2$$

$$\|\vec{x}(t)\|^2 \leq 2\alpha \|\vec{x}(t_0)\| \cdot e^{2\alpha(t-t_0)}$$

$$3^\circ A(t) = A + B(t)$$

$$\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A\vec{x} + B(t)\vec{x}(t)$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = e^{A(t-t_0)} \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t e^{A(t-s)} B(s) \vec{x}(s) ds$$

$$\|e^{A(t-s)}\| \leq M e^{\alpha(t-s)} \quad (\alpha > 0, \alpha < 0)$$

$$e^{-At} \|\vec{x}(t)\| \leq \|A\| \|\vec{x}_0\| e^{-\alpha t} + \int_{t_0}^t M \|B(s)\| e^{-\alpha s} \|\vec{x}(s)\| ds$$

$$\text{利用 Growth Estimate} \quad e^{-\alpha t} \|\vec{x}(t)\| \leq \frac{1}{\alpha} \exp \left( \int_{t_0}^t M \|B(s)\| ds \right)$$

$$\|\vec{x}(t)\| \leq e^{-\alpha t} \frac{1}{\alpha} \exp \left( \int_{t_0}^t M \|B(s)\| ds \right) \xrightarrow[t \rightarrow \infty]{} 0$$

$$(B) \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \|B(t)\| = 0 ?$$

一、解的存在性定理

$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases}$$

$$R = \{(t, x) \in \mathbb{R}^{n+1} \mid |t - t_0| \leq a, \|x - x_0\| < b\}$$

$f$  连续  $\Rightarrow$   $\exists L$  s.t.  $L$  Lipschitz 条件

$$\text{存在 } L > 0, \|f(t, \vec{x}) - f(t, \vec{y})\| \leq L \|\vec{x} - \vec{y}\|, \forall (t, \vec{x}), (t, \vec{y}) \in R$$

$$\text{由 (CD) 存在 } [t_0 - h, t_0 + h] \subset I_{12} \text{ 且 } h < \min\{a, t_0\}, M = \max_{(t, x) \in R} \|f(t, x)\|$$

注： $f$  为严地， $f(x)$  在  $D$  上连续，且  $f(x)$  关于  $x$  在  $D$  上有  $L$  Lipschitz 条件

$$\text{则 } \begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases} \text{ 在 } D \text{ 上唯一。}$$

$$(t_0, x_0) \in D \quad (\text{存在 } f(t, x), f(t, x) \text{ 在 } D \text{ 上连续})$$

将之代入， $\frac{dy}{dx}$  在  $D$  上连续  $\Rightarrow$   $y = \dots$

(3) 在平面  $\mathbb{R}^2$  上， $x \neq 1, y > 0$  上， $\frac{dy}{dx} = \frac{\sqrt{y-x}}{x-1} \text{ 不存在}$

多因  $x=1$

$$\frac{dy}{dx} = \frac{\sqrt{y-x}}{x-1}, \frac{\sqrt{y-x}}{x-1} \text{ 不存在} \Rightarrow x \neq 1$$

$\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}$  连续  $\Rightarrow y > 0$ .

$$\text{例: } \begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = 1+x^2 \\ x(0) = 0 \end{cases}$$

$$x(t) = \tan t, \quad t \in \left(-\frac{\pi}{2}, \frac{\pi}{2}\right)$$

$$R = \{(t, x) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid |t| \leq a, |x| \leq b\}$$

$x = \varphi(t)$  在  $[t_0, t_0]$  上存在唯一

$$h = \min\{a, \frac{b}{M}\} \quad M = \max_{(t, x) \in R} |1+x^2| = \max |1+b^2|$$

$$\frac{b}{1+b^2} \leq \frac{1}{2}$$

$$\text{得 } [-\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}] \subset \left(-\frac{\pi}{2}, \frac{\pi}{2}\right)$$

二. 向量场延拓(2),

练习 3: 若  $x(t)$  是初值问题在  $(\gamma, \delta)$  上的解,  $y(t)$  是  $(\alpha, \beta)$  上的解,  $\alpha < \gamma < \delta < \beta$  且  $x(t) \equiv y(t)$ ,  $\forall t \in (\gamma, \delta)$ .

则  $y(t)$  是  $x(t)$  在  $(\alpha, \beta)$  上的延拓.

练习 2: 若  $x(t)$  是  $(\alpha, \beta)$  上的解, 并且  $x(t)$  在  $(\gamma, \delta)$  上连续,  $y(t)$  是  $x(t)$  的延拓,  $(\gamma, \beta)$  为最大存在区间.

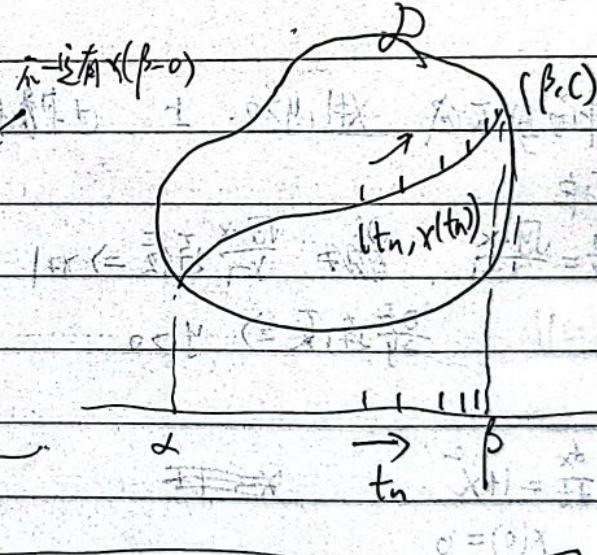
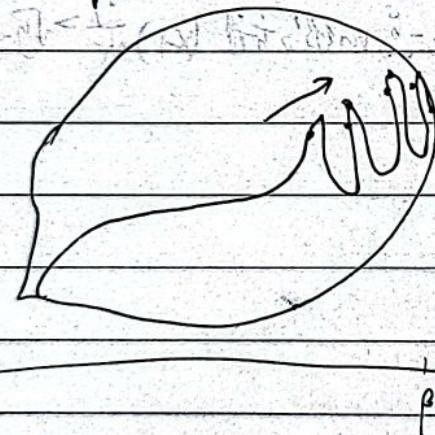
饱和时不变性.

中值定理: 设  $D$  为有界区域,  $f(t, x)$  于  $D$  上连续, 且  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} \leq M$  是局部 Lipschitz 条件

则  $x(t)$  是  $\frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x)$  在  $D$  上的解,  $(\alpha, \beta)$  是最大存在区间

$$\exists \{t_n\}, t_n \rightarrow \beta^-(n \rightarrow \infty) \quad x(t_n) \rightarrow c(n \rightarrow \infty)$$

且  $(\beta, c) \subset D$



证明

需证:  $(\beta, c) \subset D$

$$(t_n, x(t_n)) \in D$$

$(x(t_i))_{i=1}^n$  在  $(t_n - h_n, t_n + h_n)$  上连续

$$\text{且 } h_n \rightarrow 0$$

由  $\frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x)$

得  $x(t) = x(t_n) + \int_{t_n}^{t_n+h_n} f(t, x) dt$

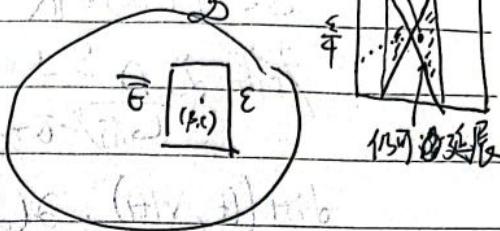
故:

$(\beta, c) \subset D$

$\exists N > 0$ ,  $\exists n > N$  时,  $w_n(t_n, x(t_n))$  为从  $\mathbb{R}^n$  到  $\mathbb{R}$  的映射且在  $t_n$  处有定义。

$$A = b = \frac{\varepsilon}{8}, M = \max_{(t,x) \in \mathbb{R}^n} |f(t,x)| \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{4}$$

注: 不保证  $x(t_n) \rightarrow x(\beta)$  有极限



性质2°: 若性质1°中(i), (ii) 成立, 则  $\bar{D}_1 \subset D$  内有界,  $R_1 \exists \delta > 0$ .

$\exists t \in (\beta - \delta, \beta)$  时, 有  $(t, x(t)) \notin \bar{D}_1$

[证] 假不然,  $\exists \delta = \frac{1}{n}$ ,  $\exists t_n \in (\beta - \frac{1}{n}, \beta)$ , 使得  $(t_n, x(t_n)) \in \bar{D}_1$

$t_{n_k} \rightarrow \beta - 0$ , ( $k \rightarrow \infty$ )  $\Rightarrow x(t_{n_k}) \rightarrow x(\beta + 0)$  (由 Bolzano-Weierstrass)

性质1°,  $(\beta, c) \in \partial D$ ,  $(\beta, c) \in \bar{D}_1$

$\therefore \bar{D}_1 = \emptyset$  矛盾。  $(x(t)) = \frac{1}{n}$

性质3°: 若性质1°中(i), (ii) 成立, 则  $p(t) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} f(t, x(t))$ ,  $p(t) \in \text{dist}(p, A)$

$$\text{dist}(p, A) = \inf_{g \in A} \|p - g\|$$

$$\text{且 } \lim_{t \rightarrow \beta - 0} p(t) = 0 \quad \lim_{t \rightarrow \alpha + 0} p(t) = 0$$

[证]  $\forall \varepsilon > 0, \exists \delta > 0$ ,  $\{t \in (\beta - \delta, \beta) \mid p(t) < \varepsilon\}$

$$\bar{D}_\varepsilon \triangleq \{(t, x) \in D \mid \text{dist}(f(t, x), \partial D) \geq \varepsilon\}$$

利用性质2°,  $\exists \delta$ , 使得  $(t, x(t)) \notin \bar{D}_\varepsilon$

性质4°: 若  $D$  为开区域,  $f(t, x)$  在  $D$  上连续且关于  $x$  满足 Lipschitz 条件。

$x(t) \in (\alpha, \beta)$  上的运动形式如下情形之一:

1°.  $\beta = +\infty$ . 2°.  $\beta < +\infty$ ,  $x(t)$  无界. 3°.  $\beta < +\infty$ ,  $x(t)$  有界  $\text{dist}(x(t), \partial D) \rightarrow 0$  ( $t \rightarrow \beta$ )

[证明] 假设,  $|x(t)| < M$ .

$$S = \{ (t, x) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid t^2 + x^2 < H \} \quad H > M.$$

考虑  $\partial \cap S$  上的  $x$  在  $t$  处的导数  $\dot{x}(t)$ ,  $x(t) \in (\alpha, \beta)$  上的  $\dot{x}(t)$  的

存在性.

$$\dot{x}(t)(t, x(t)), \partial(\partial \cap S) \rightarrow 0 (t \rightarrow \beta - 0)$$



[2].  $f(t, x)$  在整个平面区域有连续偏导数  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x}(t, x)$  在该平面区域上连续.

$$[证明]: \frac{\partial x}{\partial t} = f(t, x) \text{ 在 } [0, T] \text{ 上有界且为 } R.$$

[证明] 1°  $\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \\ x|_{t=0} = x_0 \end{cases}$  由  $x = \varphi(t)$

在  $(\alpha, \beta) \subset [0, T]$  上有解  $\varphi(t) = (A, q) + \text{常数}$

2° 证  $\beta = +\infty$  不成立.  $\beta < +\infty$

$$x(t) = x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, x(s)) ds$$

$$|x(t)| \leq |x_0| + M|t-t_0| \leq H, \forall t \in (\alpha, \beta) \Rightarrow x(t) \text{ 有界}$$

$$\{t_n\} \rightarrow \beta = 0 (n \rightarrow \infty) \quad x(t_n) \rightarrow \square (n \rightarrow \infty)$$



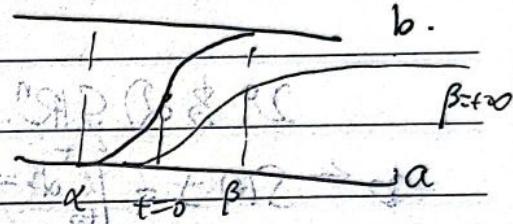
$x(\beta - 0)$  存在,  $(\beta, x(\beta - 0))$  为初值问题的解, 初值在  $[\beta - h, \beta + h]$  上

$$|x(t_1) - x(t_2)| \leq \left| \int_{t_1}^{t_2} f(s, x(s)) ds \right| \leq M |t_1 - t_2|$$

1)  $\frac{dx}{dt} = t^2 + x^2$  且  $f(t, x)$  在区间  $[0, \infty)$  为有界函数。  
 $(\lambda + \mu)x + b > 0, \lambda > 0$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = t^2 + x^2 \geq t^2 + x^2$$

2) 设  $g \in C^1([a, b], \mathbb{R})$ ,  $g(x) \neq 0 (\neq 0)$ .



举: (CP),  $\frac{dx}{dt} = g(x)$  从图中可知存在  $\alpha, \beta$  其中  $\alpha = \int_{x_0}^a \frac{dx}{g(x)}$   
 $x(0) = x_0 \in (a, b)$

$$\beta = \int_{x_0}^b \frac{dx}{g(x)}$$

[证明]. 1. 若  $g(x)$  及  $g'(x)$  连续且异号。 CP 有解且惟一。 且  $\exists t \in [a, \beta]$   
 有最大值  $\varphi(t)$ , 且  $t \in (\alpha, \beta)$

$\varphi(t)$  是 (CP) 的解。  $\forall t \in (\alpha, \beta) \Rightarrow \varphi'(t) = 0$

$$\begin{cases} \frac{d\varphi(t)}{dt} = g(\varphi(t)) > 0 \\ \varphi(\beta) = x_0 \in (a, b) \end{cases}$$

$\varphi(t)$  单调递增。  $\varphi(t)$  有界，则  $\varphi(\beta - \delta)$  有界。

$$\begin{cases} \frac{d\varphi(t)}{dt} = g(\varphi(t)) & \int_0^t \frac{d\varphi(t)}{dt} dt = \int_0^t g(\varphi(t)) dt > t \\ \varphi(t) \rightarrow \beta - \delta, \text{ 且 } \varphi(t) \text{ 有界} \end{cases}$$

1°  $\beta < +\infty$   $\varphi(t)$  有界，  $\lim_{t \rightarrow \beta} [\varphi(t), \varphi(t)] \rightarrow 0 (\rightarrow \beta = 0)$  且  $\varphi(\beta - 0) = b$

2°  $\beta = +\infty$   $\varphi(\beta - 0) = b < b$ ,  $g(x)$  在  $[x_0, \beta]$  上能取到  $\frac{1}{\varphi(t)}$  值。 且  $m > 0$

$$\frac{d\varphi(t)}{dt} = g(\varphi(t)) \geq m > 0, \varphi(t) \geq m + \delta + t_0 \rightarrow +\infty \Rightarrow \varphi(t) \text{ 有界矛盾!}$$

$$\gamma \leq \delta = b$$

(CP)

①  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(t, \vec{x})$ ,  $\vec{f}(t, \vec{x})$  定义在  $(R \times D)$ ,  $D \subseteq R^n$   
 $\vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{x}_0$ .

$\vec{f}(t, \vec{x})$  在  $(R \times D)$  上连续, 因为有  $\vec{x}$ , 所以满足  $L^1$  且 Lipschitz 条件

②  $D = R^n$ , 证明  $(CP)$  在  $R^n$  上存在唯一解为  $\vec{x}(t)$

$$\|\vec{x}(t)\| \leq \|\vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t \vec{f}(s, \vec{x}(s)) ds\| \leq \|\vec{x}_0\| + M|t-t_0| < \infty$$

③ 当  $D \subseteq R^n$ ,  $\vec{x}(t)$  在  $(D \times [t_0, t])$  上存在唯一解为  $\vec{x}(t)$

$$t_0 \leftarrow S(t) \quad S = \int_{t_0}^t ds = \sqrt{\sum_{i=1}^n (\dot{x}_i(s))^2} = \sqrt{\|\vec{f}(t, \vec{x}(t))\|^2 dt} \leq M \int_{t_0}^t dt = M(t - t_0) = M(\beta - t)$$

$$\beta < +\infty.$$

$$(1, \beta) \ni y = (-)x$$

### 三、用压缩映射原理证明存在唯一性定理

度量空间定义

$(X, p)$ . 压缩映射定理

(CM) 定理 唯一性定理

1°  $p(x, y) \geq 0$ ,  $\forall x, y \in X$ .

2°  $p(x, y) = 0 \Leftrightarrow x = y$ .

3°  $p(x, y) \leq p(x, z) + p(z, y)$ .

若  $p$  在  $X$  上是压缩的,  $(X, p)$  为度量空间

3.1.2. 基本序列 (Cauchy 序列).  $\{x_n\} \subset X$ ,  $\forall \epsilon > 0$ ,  $\exists N$ ,  $\forall n, m > N$ ,

$d(x_m, x_n) < \epsilon$ . 则  $\{x_n\}$  基本序列

3.1.3. 完备性. 若  $\{x_n\} \subset X$  是一个基本序列, 存在  $x^* \in X$ , 使  $p(x_n, x^*) \rightarrow 0$  ( $n \rightarrow \infty$ ). 则  $(X, p)$  为完备度量空间

小结

3.14. 证 A:  $X \rightarrow X$  上的映射并证明:  $p(Ax, Ay) \leq \theta p(x, y)$ ,  $0 < \theta < 1$ .  
 $\forall x, y \in X$ . 令 A 为压缩

3.15.  $(X, P)$  是完备度量空间:  $X: X \rightarrow X$  为压缩映射. ① 后者  $x^* - Ax^* \in X$ .

$$\text{且 } Ax^* = x^*$$

② 令  $\{x_n\} \subset X$  有  $x_{n+1} = Ax_n$

由  $\{x_n\}$  基本  $x_n \xrightarrow{P} x^*$

$$x_{n+1} = Ax_n$$

$$\theta \downarrow \quad \downarrow \theta \quad p(Ax_n, Ax^*) \leq \theta p(x_n, x^*) \rightarrow 0.$$

$$x^* = Ax^*$$

$$x^* = Ax^*, y^* = Ay^*$$

$$p(x^*, y^*) = p(Ax^*, Ay^*) \leq \theta p(x^*, y^*)$$

由  $\{x_n\}$  基本

$$\begin{aligned} \text{若 } m > n, \quad p(x_n, x_m) &\leq p(x_n, x_{n-1}) + \dots + p(x_{n+1}, x_m) \leq \theta^n \frac{1-\theta}{1-\theta} p(x_0, x_1) \\ &\leq \frac{\theta^n}{1-\theta} p(x_0, x_1) \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} 0. \end{aligned}$$

$$p(x_m - x_n)$$

$$R = \{(t, x) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid |t - t_0| \leq \delta, |x - x_0| \leq b\}$$

$$(CP) \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{array} \right. \quad f(t, x) \in R \text{ 且 } \exists L \text{ 使 } |f(t, x) - f(t, y)| \leq L|x - y|$$

由 (CP) 在  $[t_0-h, t_0+h]$  上 存在解, 其中  $h = \min\{a, \frac{b}{L}\}$ ?

$$M = \max_{(t, x) \in R} |f(t, x)|$$

用压缩映射证之: 1°  $S = \{\varphi \in [t-h, t+h] \mid |\varphi(t) - x_0| \leq b\}$

$$|\varphi(t) - x_0| \leq \max_{t \in [t_0-h, t_0+h]} |f(t, \varphi(t))|, \quad p(\varphi, \psi) = ||\varphi - \psi||, \quad \text{if } \varphi, \psi \in S.$$

2<sup>o</sup> 在  $\Omega$  上存在解:  $\forall \varphi \in \Omega$ ,  $[A\varphi](t) = x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, \varphi(s)) ds$

3<sup>o</sup>  $(\Omega, \rho)$  是完备度量空间.

$\{\varphi_n\}$  是  $\Omega$  上的基本序列.  $\forall \varepsilon > 0 \exists N$ .  $\forall n, m > N$ ,  $\|\varphi_m - \varphi_n\| \leq \varepsilon$

$\exists t \in I$ ,  $\{\varphi_n(t)\}$  在  $\mathbb{R}$  上基本  $\varphi^*(t) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \varphi_n(t)$

$$|\varphi^*(t) - \varphi_n(t)| \rightarrow 0, \forall t \in I.$$

$$\|\varphi^*(t) - \varphi_m\| \rightarrow 0 (m \rightarrow \infty)$$

$\varphi^*(t)$  是  $\varphi_n$  上的极限

4.  $A: \Omega \rightarrow \Omega$  是单射解的存在性.

用压缩映射原理证明:

$$(CP) \quad \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \quad R = \{(t, x) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid |t - t_0| \leq a, |x - x_0| \leq b\}.$$

$x(t_0) = x_0$  其中  $f$  Lipschitz  $L > 0$ ,  $h = \min\left\{a, \frac{b}{L}, \frac{b}{C}\right\}$ ,  $C \in (0, 1)$ .

$$h = \min\left\{a, \frac{b}{L}, \frac{b}{C}\right\}$$

$$\|A\varphi - A\psi\| \leq \alpha \|\varphi - \psi\| \quad (\text{其中 } \|\varphi\| = \max_{t \in [t-h, t+h]} |\varphi(t)|)$$

$$\|A\varphi\| = \max_{t \in [t-h, t+h]} e^{-L|t-t_0|} |\varphi(t)| \quad (\Omega \text{ 上是紧致的})$$

$$\|A\varphi\| \leq \max_{t \in [t-h, t+h]} e^{-L|t-t_0|} \|\varphi\|$$

$$e^{-L|t-t_0|} \cdot \|A\varphi(t) - A\psi(t)\| \leq \int_{t_0}^t \|f(s, \varphi(s)) - f(s, \psi(s))\| ds$$

$$\text{注意到 } t \leq s \leq t_0, \leq \int_{t_0}^t e^{-L|t-s|} \|\varphi(s) - \psi(s)\| ds$$

$$= \int_{t_0}^t e^{-L(t-s)} \int_s^t e^{-L(s-u)} \|\varphi(u) - \psi(u)\| du ds$$

$$\leq \int_{t_0}^t e^{-L(t-s)} \int_s^t \|\varphi(u) - \psi(u)\| du ds$$

$$\|A\varphi - A\psi\|_S \leq \theta \|y - \psi\|_S, \quad \theta \in (0, 1).$$

由定理的逆否命题 证明逆否命题

1°  $F(x, y)$ ,  $F_y(x, y)$  在  $\bar{R}$  成  $\bar{R} = \{(x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid |x - x_0| \leq r, |y - y_0| \leq b\}$  上  
= 元连续

2°  $F(x_0, y_0) = 0, F_y(x_0, y_0) \neq 0$ . ( $y_0$  可以是  $x_0$ )

由存在  $\delta > 0$  [  $x_0 - \delta, x_0 + \delta]$  上且  $F_y(t, y_0)$  在  $t_0$

(A)  $\varphi(y_0) = y_0$ , (B)  $F(x, \varphi(x)) = 0$ .  $\forall x \in [x_0 - \delta, x_0 + \delta]$ .

[注]  $\Rightarrow F_y(x_0, y_0) \neq 0$ . 由  $\varphi$  在  $y_0$  处连续, 故  $F_y(t, y_0)$  在  $t_0$

$R_1 = \{(x, y) \in \bar{R} \mid |x - x_0| \leq r, |y - y_0| \leq r\}$  为开集,  $T'$  存在

$m \leq F_y(x_0, y_0) \leq M$ .  $M_m > 0$

$F(x, y) \Rightarrow x = x_0$  且  $F$  连续

$\exists \delta > 0, \exists r > 0, \exists |x - x_0| < \delta \Rightarrow |F(x, y_0)| \leq \varepsilon$

$\Omega = \{\varphi \in C([x_0 - \delta, x_0 + \delta]) \mid \varphi(x_0) = y_0, |\varphi(x) - y_0| \leq r\}$

A:  $A\varphi = \varphi$ ,  $\forall \varphi \in \Omega$ .  $\Rightarrow [A\varphi](x) = \varphi(x) - \frac{1}{m} \int_{x_0}^x F(t, \varphi(t)) dt$

再设  $A: \Omega \rightarrow \Omega$ .  $\Omega$  为开集

b)  $[A\varphi](x) = \varphi(x) - \frac{1}{m} \int_{x_0}^x F(t, \varphi(t)) dt = y_0$

c)  $|[A\varphi](x) - y_0| = |\varphi(x) - y_0 - \frac{1}{m} \int_{x_0}^x F(t, \varphi(t)) dt|$

$= |\varphi(x) - y_0 - \frac{1}{m} \int_{x_0}^x F(t, \varphi(t)) dt + \frac{1}{m} \int_{x_0}^x F(t, y_0) dt - \frac{1}{m} \int_{x_0}^x F(t, y_0) dt|$

$\leq |\varphi(x) - y_0 - \frac{1}{m} (\int_{x_0}^x F(t, \varphi(t)) dt - \int_{x_0}^x F(t, y_0) dt)| + \frac{1}{m} \int_{x_0}^x |F(t, y_0)| dt$

$$= \left| \varphi(x) - y_0 - \frac{1}{M} \frac{\partial F}{\partial y}(x, \varphi(x)) (\varphi(x) - y_0) \right| + \frac{mr}{M}$$

$$\leq \left(1 - \frac{n}{M}\right)r + \frac{mr}{M} = r$$

從而 ABQ ② 上有解

$$\|A\varphi - Ay\| = \max_{x \in [x_0-\delta, x_0+\delta]} |(A\varphi)(x) - (Ay)(x)| = |\varphi(x) - y| - \frac{1}{M} |F(x, \varphi(x))|$$

$$= \left| \varphi(x) - y \right| - \frac{1}{M} \frac{\partial F}{\partial y}(x, \varphi(x)) (\varphi(x) - y) \leq \left(1 - \frac{m}{M}\right) \|y - \varphi\|$$

$y^* \in Q$ , s.t.  $Ay^* = \varphi^*$

$$F(x, \varphi(x)) = 0 \quad \begin{cases} \varphi(x_0) = y_0 \\ \varphi'(x) = \frac{-F_x(x, \varphi(x))}{F_y(x, \varphi(x))} \end{cases}$$

$$\varphi^* \in Q \quad \text{s.t. } A\varphi^* = \varphi^*$$

③ 初值問題

$$(CP) \quad \begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) & \text{在 } [a, b] \text{ 上连续且 } x \text{ 局部 Lipschitz 条件} \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases}$$

$\exists \varphi(t)$  使  $\frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x)$  在  $[a, b]$  上解且  $\forall t_0 \in [a, b], \varphi(t_0) = x_0$

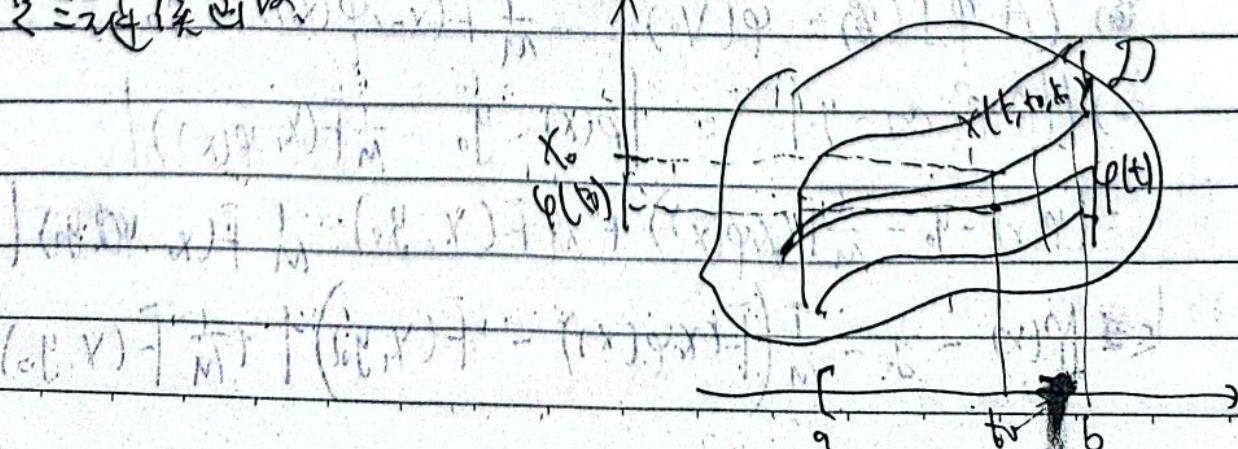
$$\exists \varphi(t) \text{ 使 } \varphi(t_0) = x_0$$

$\varphi(t)$  在  $[a, b]$  上存在

$$\varphi(t) \in \{x(t, t_0, x_0) \mid (t, t_0, x_0) \in [a, b] \times [a, b] \times \mathbb{R}^3\}, \quad t \in [a, b], t_0 \in [a, b], x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^3$$

$$|\varphi(t_0) - x_0| \leq \eta$$

三元函數圖



$$p(t) = \varphi(\varphi(t_0)) + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, \varphi(s)) ds$$

$$x(t) = x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, r(s)) ds$$

$$|x(t) - p(t)| \leq |x_0 - \varphi(t_0)| + \int_{t_0}^t L |x(s) - \varphi(s)| ds$$

由 Gronwall 不等式  $|x(t) - p(t)| \leq \underbrace{|x_0 - \varphi(t_0)|}_{\leq e^{-L(t-t_0)}} e^{L(t-t_0)}$ .

[定理]:  $\exists \eta \in C[a, b]$  使得  $\{x(t) \mid t \in [a, b], |x - \varphi(t)| \leq \eta\} \subset D$ .

取  $\eta_1 > 0$ .  $Q = \{x(t) \mid t \in [a, b], |x - \varphi(t)| \leq \eta_1\} \subset D$

$$\text{令 } \eta = \eta_1 e^{-L(b-a)} > 0$$

(\*)  $\Omega = \{\psi \in C[a, b] \mid ||\psi - \varphi||_\infty \leq \eta\}$ , 即  $\forall t \in [a, b], |\psi(t) - \varphi(t)| \leq \eta$ .

由定理  $(\Omega, ||\cdot||_\infty)$  是一个完备度量空间.  $\{\psi \mid \psi = \varphi + \eta e^{-L(t-t_0)}$

(\*\*)  $\exists \rho \in \mathbb{R}$  使得  $A$ :

$$[A\psi](t) = x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, \psi(s)) ds, \psi \in \Omega.$$

(\*\*\*) 定义  $A: \Omega \rightarrow \Omega$

(a)  $\psi \in [A\psi](t) \Leftrightarrow \psi \in [a, b]$  上的连续函数

$$(b) |[A\psi](t) - \varphi(t)| = |x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, \psi(s)) ds - \varphi(t)| = \left| \int_{t_0}^t f(s, \psi(s)) ds \right|$$

$$\leq |x_0 - \varphi(t_0)| + \int_{t_0}^t |f(s, \psi(s)) - f(s, \varphi(s))| ds$$

$$\leq |x_0 - \varphi(t_0)| + \int_{t_0}^t L |x(s) - \varphi(s)| ds \leq |x_0 - \varphi(t_0)| + \int_{t_0}^t L e^{-L(t-s)} |x(s) - \varphi(s)| ds \leq |x_0 - \varphi(t_0)|$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Original expression} &\leq \eta + \left( e^{L(t-t_0)} - 1 \right) \eta \\ &\leq \eta + \left( e^{L(t-t_0)} - 1 \right) \eta = e^{L(t-t_0)} \cdot \eta \end{aligned}$$

$$e^{-L(t-t_0)} \cdot |[A]_{\tilde{f}}(t) - \varphi(t)| \leq \eta$$

~~HAF~~ - vt e C (t)

$$\|A\varphi - \varphi\|_A \leq 1$$

(\*\*\*\*) Fu 4864½ 子之而 - 321.

于进都得法。故称他为“进士”。今  $\exists x \in Q$ :  $Ax^t = x^t$

进而  $x(t_1, t_2, x_0) \geq \bar{x}(t_2)$  为真.

$$x(t_1, t_2, x_0) = x_0 + \int_{t_0}^{t_1} dt \int_0^t ds \frac{\partial}{\partial x} S(x(s), p(s))$$

$$y(t, t_0, x_0) = y_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, y(s, t_0, x_0)) ds$$

$$a \leq f_0, t_1 \leq b$$

$$|X(t) - Y(t)| \leq \|V_0 - X_1\| + \left| \int_{t_0}^t f(s, X(s)) ds \right| + \int_{t_0}^t |f(s, X(s)) - f(s, Y(s))| ds$$

[定理]: 若  $\varphi(t)$  在  $[a,b]$  上有  $\frac{d}{dt}$ , 则  $\varphi(t) \in D$ .

$$\leq |x_0 - x_1| + M |t_1 - t_0| + \int_{t_0}^{t_1} L |x(s) - y(s)| ds$$

④ Greenland 23°

$$|x(t) - y(t)| \leq (|v_i - v_j| + M|t_i - t_j|) e^{L(b-a)}$$

$$((t_0, x_0) \rightarrow (t_1, x_1)) \rightarrow b$$

Tuz: 20

P1.

2. 3

新編微積分第1卷

(2021.08.18)

新編微積分第1卷

ex-001

新編微積分第1卷  
 $x = f(t)$  时  
 $y = g(x)$  时  
 $y = g(f(t))$  时

新編微積分第1卷  
 $\int_a^b g(f(t))f'(t)dt$   
 $= \int_a^b g(u)du$  时

(1. 204)

$$\begin{aligned} |(af)| - a|x| - ab[(af'_x)(x) + (af'_y)(y)] &+ a|x| = |(af)(x) - (af)(x)| \\ |(af)| - ab[(af'_x)(x) + (af'_y)(y)] &\geq \\ (ad)^2 + ab[(af'_x)(x)]^2 &\geq \\ (ad)^2 - (ad)ab &\geq (ad)b \geq |(af)(x) - (af)(x)| \end{aligned}$$

新編微積分第1卷

新編微積分第1卷

123&gt;|af|

x=f(t)

y=g(x)

123&gt;|(af)(x) - (af)(x)|

123

#### 四. 解关于初值 $x(t_0)$ 的连续依赖性

$$\text{4.1} \quad (\text{CP}) \int \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \quad \text{with } x(t_0) = x_0 \quad \text{解 } x(t, t_0, x_0), \quad t \in [a, b]$$

$$\text{4.2} \quad (\text{CP}) \int \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \quad (\text{OP}) \int \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) + g(t, x) \quad x(t_0) = x_0 \quad (解关于右端函数的依赖)$$

设  $x(t, t_0, x_0)$  是 (CP) 的解,  $t \in [a, b]$ ,

若  $\|g\| < \delta \ll 1$  时, 则  $y(t, t_0, x_0)$  是 (OP) 的解且在  $[a, b]$  上连续。

【证明】由引理证明 (用反证法从反面证明)

(CP)  $\Leftrightarrow ?$

$$\begin{aligned} 2^{\circ} |y(t) - x(t)| &= \left| x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t [f(s, x(s)) + g(s, y(s))] ds - x_0 - \int_{t_0}^t f(s, x(s)) ds \right| \\ &\leq \int_{t_0}^t |f(s, y(s)) - f(s, x(s))| ds + \int_{t_0}^t |g(s, y(s))| ds \\ &\leq L \cdot \int_{t_0}^t |x(s) - y(s)| ds + \delta(b-a) \end{aligned}$$

由 Gronwall 不等式,  $|x(t) - y(t)| \leq \delta(b-a) e^{L(b-a)} \rightarrow 0 (t \rightarrow \infty)$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x, \mu) \quad \mu \text{ 为参数} \quad \text{解关于参数的连续依赖性}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow (\text{CP})_{\mu_0} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x, \mu_0) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{array} \right. \quad (\text{OP})_{\mu} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x, \mu_0) + [f(t, x, \mu) - f(t, x, \mu_0)] \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{array} \right. \quad \|g(t, x)\| < \delta \ll 1$$

$f(t, x, \mu)$  关于  $t, x, \mu$  连续

$$\text{且 } |\mu - \mu_0| < \delta \ll 1 \text{ 时, 有 } |f(t, x, \mu) - f(t, x, \mu_0)| < \delta \ll 1$$

## 第五章 定性理论与渐近方法

$$\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(t, \vec{x})$$

$\vec{x}(t) \in \mathbb{R}^n$  点上的位移.  $\dot{\vec{x}}(t)$  速度

$\vec{f}(t, \vec{x})$  - 速度场, 方向场

$\vec{f}(t, \vec{x}) \equiv \vec{f}(\vec{x})$ , 通常系统, 常系数, 对不变子流(X)

含 t, 非自治系统, 非常系数, 对变子流(Y)

自治系统: e.g.  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A\vec{x}$

非自治: e.g.  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t)\vec{x}$

设  $\vec{x}^* \in \mathbb{R}^n$ . 使  $\vec{f}(t, \vec{x}^*) = \vec{0}$ .

$\vec{x}^*$  为系统(X)的平衡点, 特别地, 当自治系统时,  $\vec{x}^*$  为平衡点

$$\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A\vec{x}, \quad \vec{x}^* = \vec{0}, \quad A\vec{x}^* = \vec{0}$$

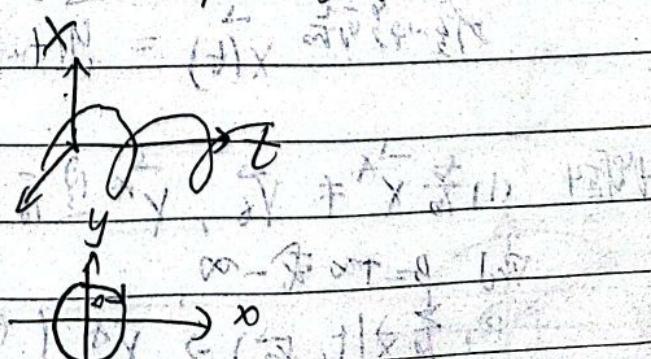
$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \sin x \quad (\text{无穷多个 } x_k^*, k=0, \pm 1, \pm 2, \dots)$$

$\times \mathbb{R}^n$ . 一维为相空间 ( $n=2$  相平面),  $n=1$ , 相轴

$f(t, \vec{x}(t))$  - 轨迹积分曲线在相空间中的投影. 一维为系统(X)的  
轨迹 (相轨迹), 随着时间 t 增加, 顶层运动的方向逐渐倒转而  
下移. (用箭头来表示)

$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = y \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = -x \end{cases} \quad x(0) = 0$$

$$\frac{dx}{dy} = \frac{y}{x}, \quad x^2 + y^2 = 1$$

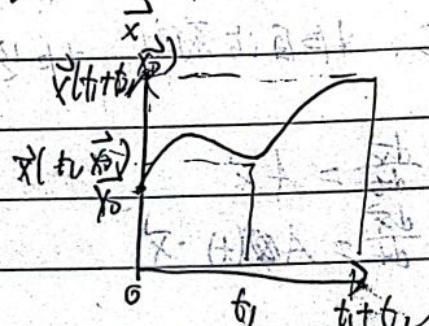


# 一、自治系统的基本性质

性质1. 设  $\vec{x}(t)$  是自治系统  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(\vec{x}(t))$  的一个解 (平衡点), 则  $\vec{x}(t+C)$  也是该系统的解

性质2. 设  $\vec{x}(t_0, \vec{x}_0)$  表示从  $(0, \vec{x}_0)$  出发的自治系统的轨线,

则有  $\vec{x}(t_1 + t_2, \vec{x}_0) = \vec{x}(t_2, \vec{x}(t_1, \vec{x}_0))$ , ( $t_1, t_2 \in \mathbb{R}$ )



性质3 自治系统在相空间中任意两条轨线若不相交则平行且不相交. 即存在

[证明] 设  $\vec{x}(t), \vec{y}(t)$  是系统的一条轨线,  $\vec{x}(t) = \vec{y}(t)$ .

$$\vec{x}(t) = \vec{y}(t - t_1 + t_2) \quad (\forall t)$$

$$\text{唯一性} \quad \vec{x}(t) = \vec{y}(t - t_1 + t_2) \quad (\forall t)$$

性质4 (1) 若  $\vec{x}^* \neq \vec{y}^*$ ,  $\vec{x}^*$  是自治系统的奇点, 有  $\vec{x}(t, \vec{x}_0) \rightarrow \vec{x}^*(t \rightarrow \beta)$

$$\text{则 } \beta = +\infty \text{ 或 } -\infty$$

即, 若  $\vec{x}(t, \vec{x}_0) \rightarrow \vec{x}^*(t \rightarrow \beta)$  则  $\vec{f}(\vec{x}^*) = \vec{0}$ , 从而  $\vec{x}^*$  为奇点

[证明] 若不然  $f_i(\vec{x}^*) > 0$ .  
 不妨设  $\frac{d\vec{x}_i}{dt} > 0$ ,  $\frac{d\vec{x}_i}{dt} = f_i(\vec{x}(t)) > \frac{f_i(\vec{x}^*)}{2} > 0$ .

## 二、平面线性自治系统奇点的分类

$$\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A\vec{x}, \vec{x} = (x_1, x_2)^T \in \mathbb{R}^2 \quad \det(A) \neq 0. \quad \vec{x}^* = \vec{0}$$

(2)  $\lambda_1, \lambda_2 \neq \text{纯虚根}$ .

$$1^\circ \quad \lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm i\beta. \quad P^{-1}AP = \begin{pmatrix} \alpha & \beta \\ -\beta & \alpha \end{pmatrix}. \quad \vec{x} = P\vec{y}, \quad \frac{d\vec{y}}{dt} = P^{-1}AP\vec{y}$$

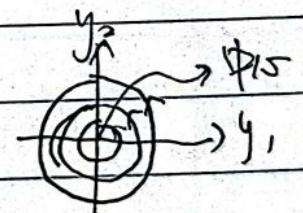
$$2^\circ \quad \begin{cases} \dot{y}_1 = \alpha y_1 + \beta y_2 \\ \dot{y}_2 = -\beta y_1 + \alpha y_2 \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} y_1 = r \cos \theta \\ y_2 = r \sin \theta \end{cases}$$

$$y_1^2 + y_2^2 = r^2. \quad 2rr' = 2y_1 \cdot \dot{y}_1 + 2y_2 \cdot \dot{y}_2$$

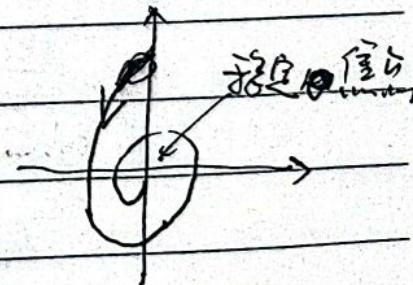
$$\tan \theta = \frac{y_2}{y_1}, \quad rr' = y_1 \left( \alpha y_1 + \beta y_2 \right) + y_2 \left( -\beta y_1 + \alpha y_2 \right) = \alpha y_1^2 + \beta y_2^2 = \alpha r^2$$

$$\dot{\theta} = \frac{y_1 \dot{y}_2 - y_2 \dot{y}_1}{y_1^2} = \frac{\alpha y_1^2 - \beta y_2^2}{\alpha y_1^2 + \beta y_2^2} = \frac{\alpha}{\alpha + \beta} = \frac{\alpha}{\beta} \quad \theta(t) = -\beta t + \theta_0.$$

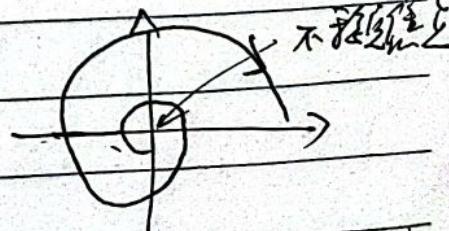
$$(1) \quad \alpha = 0, \quad \begin{cases} r(t) = r_0 \\ \theta(t) = -\beta t + \theta_0. \end{cases}$$



$$(2) \quad \alpha < 0. \quad \begin{cases} r(t) = r_0 e^{\alpha t} \rightarrow 0 (t \rightarrow +\infty) \\ \theta(t) = -\beta t + \theta_0. \end{cases}$$



$$(3) \quad \alpha > 0. \quad \begin{cases} r(t) \rightarrow +\infty \\ \theta(t) \rightarrow \infty \end{cases}$$

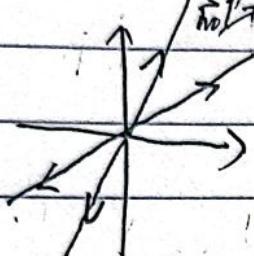


2°  $\lambda_1 > \lambda_2 > 0$ .  $\vec{h}_1, \vec{h}_2$  - 非零向量

$$\vec{x}(t) = C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{h}_1 + C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} \vec{h}_2$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{h}_1$$

$$\vec{y}(t) = C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} \vec{h}_2$$



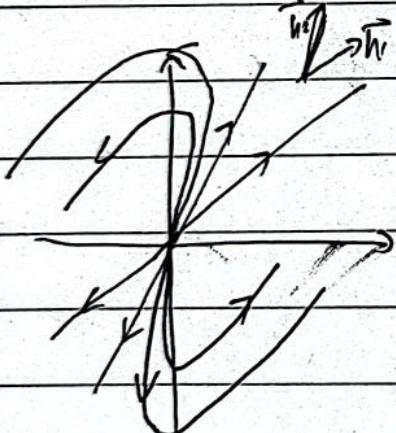
$$\vec{x}'(t) = C_1 \lambda_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{h}_1 + C_2 \lambda_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} \vec{h}_2$$

$$\|\vec{x}'(t)\| = \sqrt{\|C_1 \lambda_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{h}_1 + C_2 \lambda_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} \vec{h}_2\|^2}$$

$$= \frac{C_1 \lambda_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{h}_1 + C_2 \lambda_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} \vec{h}_2}{\|C_1 \lambda_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{h}_1 + C_2 \lambda_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} \vec{h}_2\|} \rightarrow \frac{\lambda_1 \vec{h}_1 + \lambda_2 \vec{h}_2}{\|\lambda_1 \vec{h}_1 + \lambda_2 \vec{h}_2\|} \quad (t \rightarrow +\infty)$$

$$\vec{x}(t) \rightarrow \vec{0} \quad (t \rightarrow -\infty)$$

$$\|\vec{x}(t)\| \rightarrow +\infty \quad (t \rightarrow +\infty)$$



不稳定点  $(\lambda_1 > \lambda_2 > 0)$   
 (稳定点  $\lambda_1 < \lambda_2 < 0$ )

例.

$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = y \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = -2x - 3y \end{cases}$$

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -2 & -3 \end{pmatrix} \quad \lambda_1 = -1, \quad \lambda_2 = -2.$$

奇点  $O$  是稳定的

$$y(t) = k x(t)$$

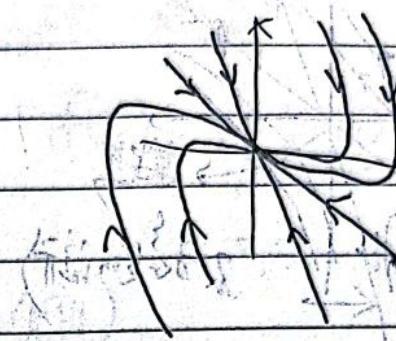
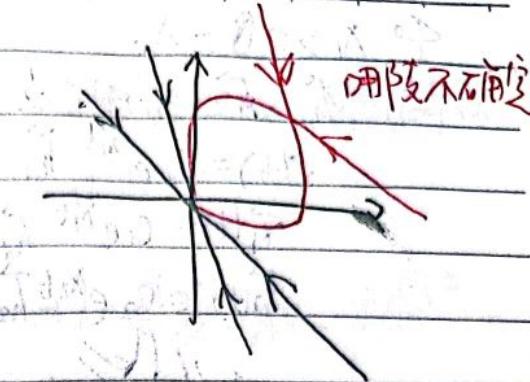
$$\frac{dy}{dx} = \frac{y}{-2x - 3y}$$

$$\frac{1}{k} = \frac{1}{-2k-3}$$

$$k_1 = -1, k_2 = -2$$

由系數比中得  $\frac{1}{k} > 0$ , 得  $k < 0$

不論是哪段



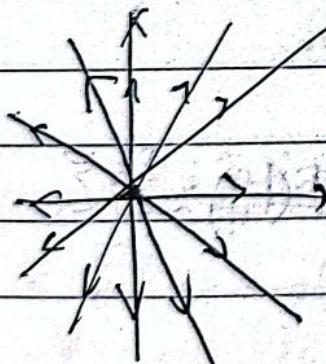
②  $3^{\circ} \lambda_1 = \lambda_2 > 0$ . ( $C_0$ ).

3.1 若具有完整m特征向量  $\vec{h}_1, \vec{h}_2$

$$\vec{x}(t) = (C_1 \vec{h}_1 + C_2 \vec{h}_2) e^{\lambda t + \phi}$$

$$\Sigma - P + X = \frac{10}{46}$$

$$P - X = \frac{10}{46}$$

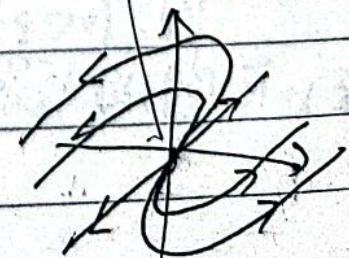


3.2. 若具半特征向量  $\vec{h}_1$  及零特征向量

$$\vec{x}(t) = C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{h}_1 + C_2 e^{\lambda_1 t} (\vec{h}_1 + \vec{h}_2)$$

$$\vec{x}_1(t) = C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{h}_1 \quad \text{一項半特征向量}$$

$$\frac{\vec{x}(t)}{\|\vec{x}(t)\|} \rightarrow \pm \frac{\vec{h}_1}{\|\vec{h}_1\|} \quad (t \rightarrow \pm \infty)$$



4°  $\lambda_1 > 0 > \lambda_2$

$\vec{h}_1, \vec{h}_2$  不同的

$$\vec{x}(t) = C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{h}_1 + C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} \vec{h}_2$$

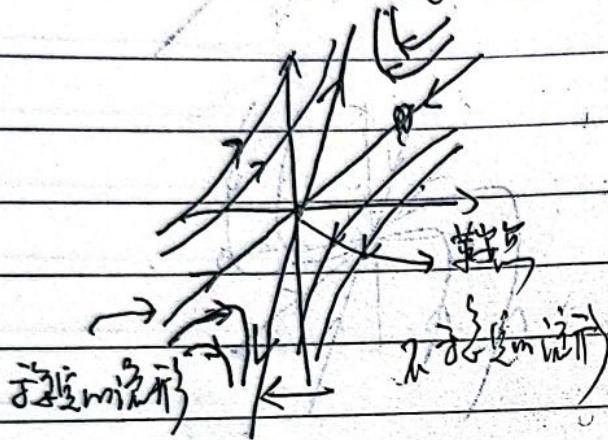
$$\vec{x}_1(t) = C_1 e^{\lambda_1 t} \vec{h}_1$$

对称于原点

$$\vec{x}_2(t) = C_2 e^{\lambda_2 t} \vec{h}_2$$

$$\|\vec{x}(t) - \vec{x}_1(t)\| \rightarrow 0 \quad (t \rightarrow +\infty)$$

$$\|\vec{x}(t) - \vec{x}_2(t)\| \rightarrow 0 \quad (t \rightarrow -\infty)$$



$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = x + y - 2 \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = x - y. \end{cases}$$

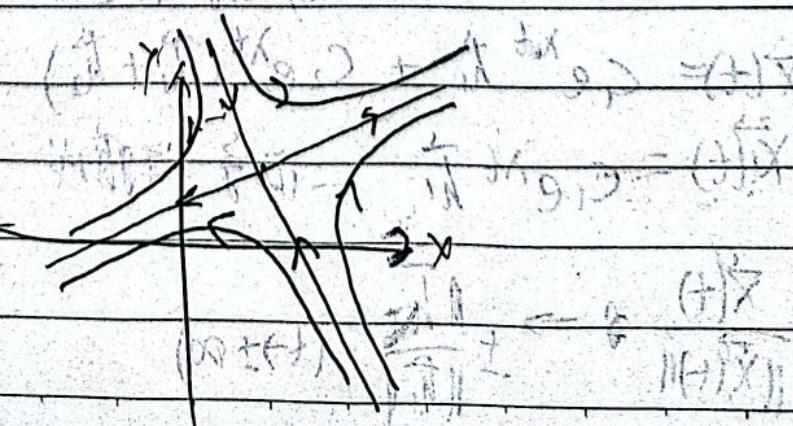
$$\begin{cases} x - y = 2 \\ y = y \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = x + y \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = x - y \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} x + y = 0 \\ x - y = 2 \end{cases} \Rightarrow (x^*, y^*) = (1, 1)$$

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 1 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \lambda_{1,2} = \pm \sqrt{2}, \quad (x^*, y^*) = (1, 1) \text{ 为奇点.}$$

$$\begin{cases} x = k \zeta(t) \\ \frac{d\zeta}{dt} = \zeta + 1 \end{cases}$$

$$\Rightarrow k_{1,2} = -1 \pm \sqrt{2}$$



三阶微分方程的解法

$$(*) \quad \ddot{\vec{x}} = A\vec{x} + \vec{g}(\vec{x}) \quad \text{其中 } \vec{g}(\vec{x}) \text{ 具有连续的一阶导数}$$

解 (\*\*) 为 (\*) 的扰动系统

反之 (\*) 为 (\*\*) 一阶近似系统

$$(*) \quad \frac{d}{dt} \vec{x} = A\vec{x} - \vec{g}(\vec{x}) \in \mathbb{R}^2$$

一般地,  $\ddot{\vec{x}} = \vec{x}^* + \vec{y}$  且满足  $\frac{d\vec{y}}{dt} = \vec{f}(\vec{x})$  而且,  $\vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^2$

$$\text{若 } \vec{y} = \vec{x} - \vec{x}^* \quad \frac{d\vec{y}}{dt} = \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(\vec{x}) = \vec{f}(\vec{x}^*) + D\vec{f}(\vec{x}^*)\vec{y} + o(\|\vec{y}\|)$$

$$\frac{d\vec{y}}{dt} = A\vec{y} + o(\|\vec{y}\|)$$

$$\vec{f}(\vec{x}) = (f_1(x_1, x_2), f_2(x_1, x_2))^T = (x_2, -x_1)^T$$

$$D\vec{f}(\vec{x}) = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial x_1} & \frac{\partial f_1}{\partial x_2} \\ \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial x_1} & \frac{\partial f_2}{\partial x_2} \end{pmatrix} = \text{Jacobi 矩阵}$$

Perron 法 (第二步)

若  $\vec{g}(\vec{x}) = o(\|\vec{x}\|)$ ,  $(\|\vec{x}\| \rightarrow 0)$ , 则系统 (\*) 在  $\vec{x} = 0$  处附近  
(稳定. 但) 可以被忽略 (A) 的奇点 0 那里

Perron 法 = 222 若  $\vec{g}(\vec{x}) = o(\|\vec{x}\|^{1+\varepsilon})$  ( $\varepsilon > 0$ )

系统 (\*) 在 0 处附近 (稳定. 但) 无法忽略 (因为  $\vec{g}(0) \neq 0$ )

系统 (\*) 的奇点 0 不稳定

## 角速度

若  $\vec{g}(\vec{x}) = \vec{0}(\vec{x}(t))$ , 因为  $\vec{0}$  是系统  $(*)$  的中心, 则奇点是系统  $(*)$  的中心或焦点或中心点), 若  $\vec{f}(\vec{x})$  是纯形, 则为中心或焦点

$$T3) \quad \frac{dx}{dt} = y + y^3$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = -b^2 x - 2ay + x^3 \quad (a \neq 0, b > 0)$$

$$\begin{cases} y + y^3 = 0 \\ -b^2 x - 2ay + x^3 = 0 \end{cases} \Rightarrow \begin{cases} y = 0 \\ x = \pm b/a \end{cases}$$

$$O(0,0) \quad P_+(b/a, 0) \quad P_-( -b/a, 0)$$

$$D\vec{f}(x,y) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & (1+3y^2) \\ -b^2 + 3x^2 & -2a \end{pmatrix} \quad \lambda_{1,2} = \frac{a \pm \sqrt{a^2 - b^2}}{2}$$

$$D\vec{f}(0,0) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -b^2 & -2a \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & a > 0 \\ 0 & a^2 - b^2 \end{pmatrix} \quad a^2 - b^2 \text{ 不等于 } 0$$

$$D\vec{f}(\pm b/a, 0) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -b^2 & -2a \end{pmatrix}$$

$$2. a < 0 \rightarrow \text{不稳定性}$$

不稳定性

$$D\vec{f}(\pm b/a, 0) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -b^2 & -2a \end{pmatrix} \quad \lambda_{1,2} = a \pm \sqrt{a^2 - b^2}$$

$$2. 1. \quad \frac{dx}{dt} = \sin x + \frac{1}{2} \sin^2 x \quad \begin{cases} y = 0 \\ \sin x = 0 \end{cases} \quad (k\pi, 0), k = 0, \pm 1, \pm 2, \dots$$



$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = y \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = -\frac{g}{l} \sin x \end{cases}$$

判斷奇點類型

$$Df(x,y) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -\frac{g}{l} \cos x & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$k=2m, Df(2m\pi, 0) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -\frac{g}{l} & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \lambda_{1,2} = \pm \sqrt{\frac{g}{l}} i \text{ 純虛。} \quad \checkmark$$

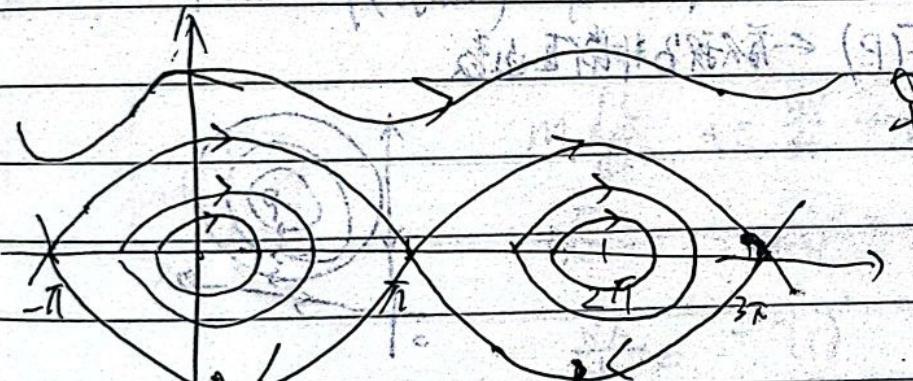
$$k=2m+1, Df((2m+1)\pi, 0) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ \frac{g}{l} & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \lambda_{1,2} = \pm \sqrt{\frac{g}{l}} \text{ 實。}$$

$$\frac{dx}{dy} = -\frac{g}{l} \csc x, -\frac{1}{2}y^2 + \frac{g}{l} \cos x = C \text{ (一個常數)}.$$

若為極點

$$(x(t), y(t)) \rightarrow 0 \quad (t \rightarrow \pm\infty)$$

以上 (A) (B) (C) (D) (E) (F) (G) (H) (I) (J) (K) (L) (M) (N) (O) (P) (Q) (R) (S) (T) (U) (V) (W) (X) (Y) (Z)



(不穩定)

$$P148. \quad \frac{d}{dt}(d - \sin x) = 0$$

$$P166 \quad | (1)(3)(5) \quad 2 = P \quad 5 = X$$

$$P167 \quad 8 \quad (\text{錯誤})$$

$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = ax - bxy \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = -cy + dxy \end{cases} \quad (a, b, c, d > 0)$$

奇点  $\bullet O(0,0) \quad P\left(\frac{c}{a}, \frac{a}{b}\right)$ .

$$Df(x,y) = \begin{pmatrix} a - by & -bx \\ dy & -cx + dx \end{pmatrix} \quad Df(0,0) = \begin{pmatrix} a & 0 \\ 0 & -c \end{pmatrix}$$

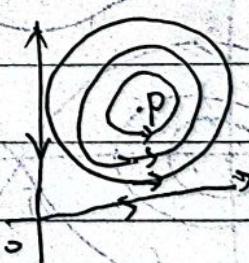
$$Df(p) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -\frac{bc}{d} \\ \frac{ad}{b} & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

~~若P为中或焦点~~

$$\frac{dy}{dx} = \frac{ax - bxy}{cy + dxy} \quad F(x,y) = C \cdot \text{首次积分}$$

若为焦点  $(t \rightarrow +\infty \text{ 或 } -\infty) \quad (x(t), y(t)) \xrightarrow{\parallel \cdot \parallel} p$

$C = F(p) \leftarrow \text{首次积分的常数}$



$$\bar{x} = \frac{1}{T} \int_0^T x(t) dt \quad \int_0^T \frac{dx}{dt} = \int_0^T (ax - bxy) dt \quad \int_0^T \frac{x}{x} dt = \int_0^T (a - by) dt$$

$$\bar{y} = \frac{1}{T} \int_0^T y(t) dt$$

$$0 = \int_0^T a dt - b \int_0^T y(t) dt$$

$$\bar{x} = \frac{c}{b} \quad \bar{y} = \frac{a}{b}$$

$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = ax - bxy \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = -cy + dxy \end{cases}$$

(a-E)

(c+E)

$$\Rightarrow \dot{x} = \frac{a-c}{b}x - \frac{d}{b}xy$$

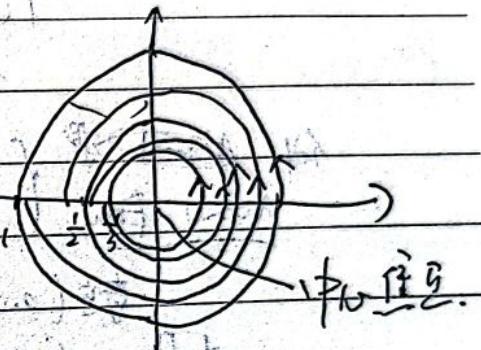
例 1  $\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = r^3 \sin \frac{\pi}{r} \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = 1 \end{cases}$

$$r^3 \sin \frac{\pi}{r} = 0, \quad r_1^* > 0, \quad r_2^* = \frac{1}{\pi}$$

$$r < r_2, \quad i < 0, \quad (M + x)x - (Ex) = 0$$

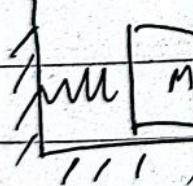
$$2 < r < 3, \quad i > 0, \quad (M + x)x - (Ex) = 0$$

$$i = \left(\frac{1}{r}\right) - A$$



#### 四、平面谐振子与刚体转动

例 1



$$(M+I)\ddot{\theta} = \frac{1}{2}kx^2 - I\ddot{\theta}$$

$$(M+I)\ddot{\theta} + M \frac{d^2x}{dt^2} + C \frac{dx}{dt} + kx = 0$$

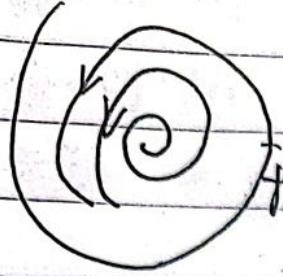
$$E = \frac{1}{2}M(x)^2 + \frac{1}{2}kx^2$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -C(x)$$

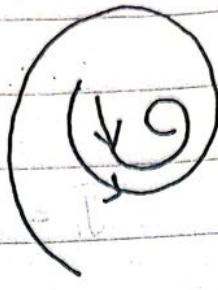
$$C = C(x, \dot{x})$$

用轨迹，

极点图。



稳定的极限圆



不稳定的极限圆

极限圆(环)

① 沿之字形轨迹运动

② 沿平行线运动中心其它系统而运动

理论地趋向于(离开于)该运动状态

例 Normal form

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = x \bar{y} - x(x^2 + y^2)$$

Normal form

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = \bar{x} + y - y(x^2 + y^2)$$

$$r^2(0,0), A = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

由 Poincaré 球可知  $(0,0)$  是不稳定的焦点。

$$\begin{cases} x = r \cos \theta \\ y = r \sin \theta \end{cases} \quad x^2 + y^2 = r^2 \quad \dot{r} = \frac{d}{dt}(x^2 + y^2) = 2\dot{x}\dot{x} + 2\dot{y}\dot{y}$$

$$\tan \theta = \frac{y}{x}$$

$$\dot{\theta} = \frac{xy - yx}{x^2 + y^2}$$

$$\begin{cases} \frac{dr}{dt} = r(1-r^2) \\ \frac{d\theta}{dt} = 1 \end{cases} \quad \text{或} \quad 2r \frac{dr}{dt} = r^2(1-r^2)$$

$$\frac{dr}{dt} = r^2(1-r^2)$$

$$\frac{dr^2}{r^2(1-r^2)} = 2dr$$

$$\int \frac{1}{r^2} dr^2 = \int \frac{1}{1-r^2} = \int 2dt$$

$$\varphi_0 |r^2| - \varphi_0 |1-r^2| = 2t + C$$

$$\ln \left| \frac{r^2}{1-r^2} \right| = 2t + C, \frac{r^2}{1-r^2} = e^{2t+C} \cdot C$$

$$r^2 = \frac{e^{2t} \cdot C}{1 + e^{2t} \cdot C}$$

$$r^2 = \frac{1}{1 + e^{-2t} \cdot C}$$

$$r = \sqrt{\frac{1}{1+e^{-t}}}$$

$$r(1-r^2) = 0$$

$$r_1^* = 0, r_2^* = 1$$

$$\uparrow \rightarrow r(t) = 1$$

i) 稳定解 ( $> 0$ )

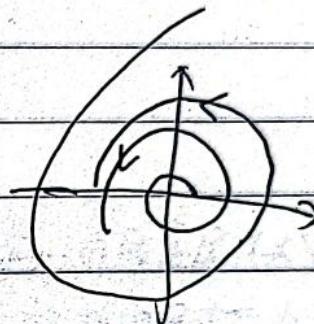
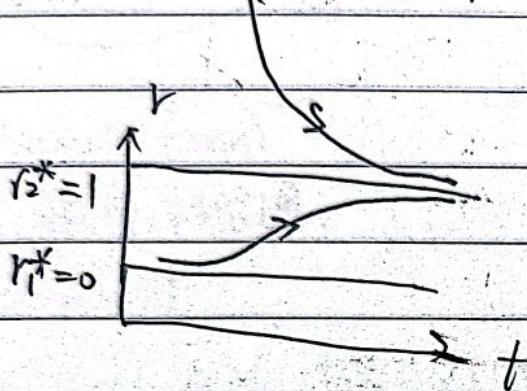
$$r(t) \rightarrow 1 \quad (t \rightarrow +\infty)$$

$$r(t) \rightarrow 0 \quad (t \rightarrow -\infty)$$

ii) 不稳定 ( $< 0$ )

$$r(t) \rightarrow 1 \quad (t \rightarrow +\infty)$$

$$r(t) \text{ 跳变} \quad (t \rightarrow t^*)$$

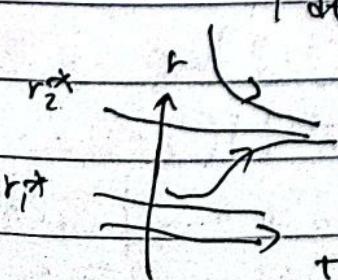


$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = \mu x - \omega y + \beta x(x^2 + y^2) \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = \omega x + \mu y + \beta y(x^2 + y^2) \end{cases} \quad (\mu \in \mathbb{R}, \omega \neq 0, \beta = \pm 1)$$

$$O(0,0), \quad A = \begin{pmatrix} \mu & -\omega \\ \omega & \mu \end{pmatrix} \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{dr}{dt} = r(\mu + \beta r^2) \\ \frac{d\theta}{dt} = \omega \end{array} \right.$$

$$1^0 \beta = -1 \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{dr}{dt} = r(\mu - r^2) \\ \frac{d\theta}{dt} = \omega \end{array} \right. \quad r(\mu - r^2) = 0, \quad r^* = ?$$

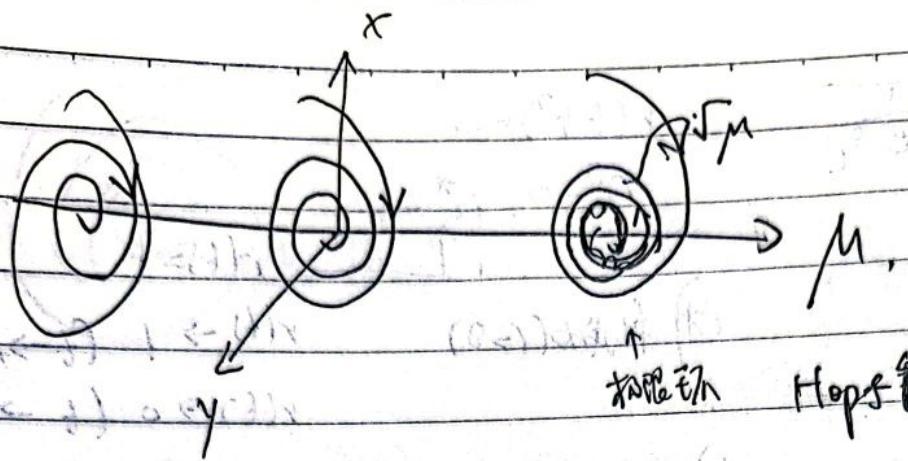
$$\left. \begin{array}{l} \frac{d\theta}{dt} = \omega \\ \frac{dr}{dt} = \mu \end{array} \right| \quad \begin{array}{l} 1) \mu < 0, r_1^* = 0, r(t) \rightarrow r^* \quad (t \rightarrow +\infty) \\ 2) \mu > 0, \dot{r} = -r^3, \text{ if } r_1^* > 0 \quad r(t) \rightarrow r_1^* \quad (t \rightarrow +\infty) \end{array}$$



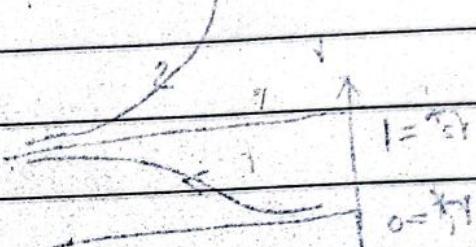
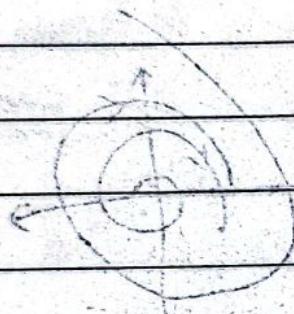
$$3) \mu > 0, \dot{r} = H(\mu - r^2) \quad r_1^* = 0, r_2^* = \sqrt{\mu}$$

$$r_1^* = 0 \text{ 为 } \frac{1}{2} \sum \text{ 为 } \frac{1}{2} \sum$$

$$r_2^* = \sqrt{\mu} \text{ 为 } \frac{1}{2} \sum \text{ 为 } \frac{1}{2} \sum$$



$$(2^{\circ}, \{ = 1, (1)^z),$$



$$(x = R, \theta = 0, \phi = 0) \quad ((R + x)\cos\theta) + (R\omega - x\omega) = \frac{d}{dt}(R\cos\theta)$$

$$(R + x)\cos^2\theta + (R\omega - x\omega) - \frac{d}{dt}R\cos\theta$$

$$(x = R, \theta = 0, \phi = 0) \quad \left. \begin{array}{l} \omega = \frac{d\theta}{dt} \\ \omega = \frac{d\phi}{dt} \end{array} \right\}$$

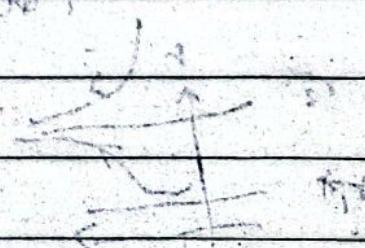
$$(\omega - \dot{\theta}) = 0 \quad (\omega - \dot{\phi}) = 0$$

$$\omega = \frac{d\theta}{dt} = \frac{d\phi}{dt} \quad \omega = \frac{d\phi}{dt}$$

$$x = R\cos\theta \quad y = R\sin\theta \quad z = 0 \quad \omega = \frac{d\phi}{dt}$$

$$x = R\cos\theta \quad y = R\sin\theta \quad z = 0 \quad \omega = \frac{d\phi}{dt}$$

$$\omega = \frac{d\phi}{dt} \quad \omega = \frac{d\phi}{dt}$$



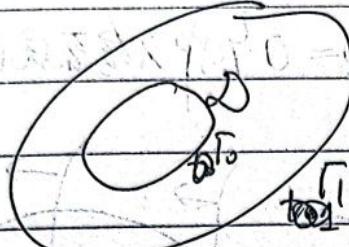
自转轴与地轴的夹角为  $\omega$

稳定的系统的极限圆，渐近线

$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = P(x, y) \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = Q(x, y) \end{cases}$$

$$(x(t), y(t)) = (x(t+T), y(t+T))$$

周期性



## 1 标准型 (Normal Form)

直接计算闭轨线，极点图。

## 2. Bendixson 定理

考虑一个区域  $D$ ，在  $D$  中无系统 (\*) 的奇点，并且系统 (\*) 轨道在区域  $D$  内  $\partial D$  上，(1) 若  $\int_{\partial D} \vec{v} \cdot d\vec{s} < 0$ ，则在区域  $D$  中无系统 (\*) 的一个闭轨

(或散开)

$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = x + y - x(x^2 + y^2) \triangleq P \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = -x + y - y(x^2 + y^2) \triangleq Q \end{cases}$$

系统存在稳定的极点圆

在  $D$  中无系统(\*)奇点。

$$D = \{(x, y) | (x, y) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid r \leq x^2 + y^2 \leq R, 0 < r < 1 < R\}$$

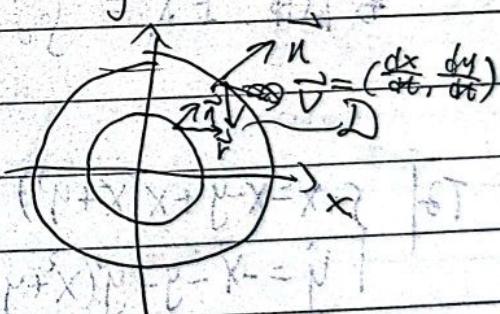
$$\vec{n} = (x, y), \vec{v} = (\text{?}).(P, Q)$$

$$\vec{n} \cdot \vec{v} \Big|_r = r^2(1-r^2) > 0$$

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{n} \cdot \vec{v} &= \text{grad } f \cdot (P, Q) = (x, y) \left( x + y - x(x^2 + y^2), -x + y - y(x^2 + y^2) \right) \\ &= (x^2 + y^2)(1 - (x^2 + y^2)) = R^2(1 - R^2) \end{aligned}$$

$$\vec{n} \cdot \vec{v} \Big|_r = r^2(1-r^2) > 0$$

$$\vec{n} \cdot \vec{v} \Big|_R = R^2(1-R^2) < 0$$

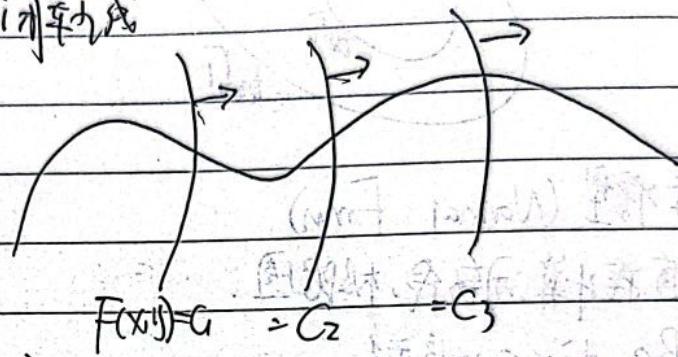


3. 判别法 - 闭轨线不存在

→ 判别法 (切线判别法)

设  $F(x,y)$  具有连续的  $1-\partial$ -阶偏导数于  $S$  中, 并且  $\frac{\partial F}{\partial x} P + \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} Q$  保持常数于  $S$  中.

进一步,  $\{x,y) \in S \mid \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} P + \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} Q = 0\}$  中不含系统 (\*) 的非奇点后  
整理, 则系统 (\*) 于  $S$  中无闭轨线



[证明]  $0 = \int_0^T \frac{dF(x(t), y(t))}{dt} dt$ , 其中  $(x(t), y(t))$  为系统 (\*) 于  $S$

中闭轨线,  $T$  为周期数

$$\text{另方面, 上式} = \int_0^T \left[ \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} \Big|_{(xy)=(x(t), y(t))} + \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} \Big|_{(xy)=(x(t), y(t))} \right] dt \neq 0.$$

$$\begin{cases} x' = x - y + x(x^2 + y^2) \\ y' = -x - y - y(x^2 + y^2) \end{cases} \quad F(x, y) = \frac{x^2 - y^2}{2}$$

$$\frac{\partial F}{\partial x} P + \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} Q = (x^2 + y^2)(1 + x^2 + y^2)$$

$$D = \{(0,0)\}$$

平面直角坐标系中无闭轨线

(二) 设  $S \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  为单连通的区域,  $P, Q$  于  $S$  中具有连续  $1-\partial$ -阶偏导数

Bernoulli 判别法  $\operatorname{div}(P, Q) = \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial Q}{\partial y} \neq 0$  于  $S$  中

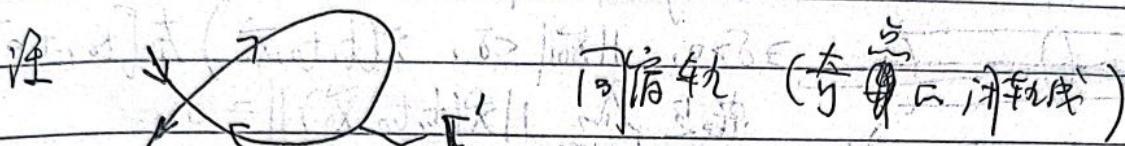
则系统 (\*) 于  $S$  中无闭轨线

$$\operatorname{div}(P_u, Q_v) = \frac{\partial P_u}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial Q_v}{\partial y} \neq 0$$

[证明] 设  $(x(t), y(t))$  为开环系统，周期为  $T$ 。开环线圈  $C$  围成的区域为  $S$ 。

$$\theta + \iint_{\pi} \left( \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial Q}{\partial y} \right) dx dy = \oint_{C} (P dy - Q dx) = 0$$

Green 公式



③

$$\text{设 } \frac{dx}{dt} + (\alpha - \beta x) x + (y - \delta \frac{dy}{dt}) \frac{dx}{dt} = 0, \quad y \neq 0.$$

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = y = P(x, y)$$

$$\frac{\partial P}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial Q}{\partial y} = 0 \quad \frac{dy}{dt} = -(\alpha - \beta x) x - (y - \delta \frac{dy}{dt}) y = Q(x, y)$$

$$\Downarrow \quad \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial Q}{\partial y} = 2 \delta y - \nu \quad \begin{cases} \delta = 0 \text{ 且 } \nu \neq 0 \\ y = \frac{r}{2\delta} \end{cases}$$

$$U(x, 0) = \nu e^{-2\delta x} \quad \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial Q}{\partial y} = -\nu e^{-2\delta x} \neq 0$$

五 稳定性 (Lyapunov 稳定性)

$$(*) \quad \begin{cases} \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(t, \vec{x}) \\ \vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{v}_0 \end{cases} \quad \vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n$$

并且设  $\vec{x}^* = \vec{x}(t_0)$  为解  $\vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{v}_0)$

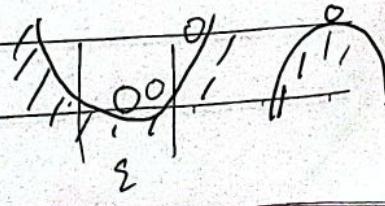
定义若干关于  $\vec{x}$  的 Lyapunov 稳定性概念

1. 稳定性

$\forall \delta > 0, \exists \delta = \delta(\epsilon, t_0) > 0$ , 使  $\|\vec{x}\| < \delta$  时, 有  $\|\vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{v}_0)\| <$

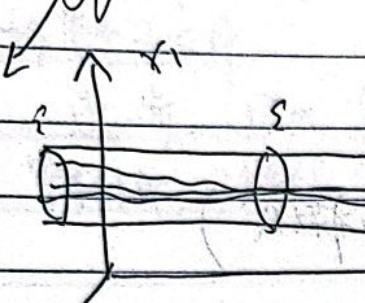
$(\forall t \in [t_0, +\infty))$

$\lim_{\delta \rightarrow 0} \|\vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{v}_0)\| = 0 \quad (\forall t \in [t_0, +\infty))$



2. 稳定不稳定性 (否定语句)  
 $\exists \varepsilon > 0 \text{ 使得 } \forall \delta > 0, \|\vec{x}_0\| < \delta, \vec{x}_0 \neq \vec{0}, \text{ 存在 } t^* \in [t_0, +\infty)$

$$\text{s.t. } \|\vec{x}(t^*, t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| \geq \varepsilon_0.$$



3° 稳定的渐近性

$\exists \delta > 0, \|\vec{x}_0\| < \delta, \vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{x}_0) \text{ 在 } [t_0, +\infty) \text{ 上存在}$

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \|\vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| = 0$$

$B_\delta = \{\vec{x}_0 \mid \|\vec{x}_0\| < \delta\}$  为之为零  $f_m$  的一个子集, 稳定为  $f_m$  的一个子集, 向原点吸引

4° 稳定的渐近稳定性 {① 稳定  
② 渐近性}

$\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x}$  线性系统的稳定性 (Lyapunov) 定理: 若存在下界:

(1) 若系统  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x}$  在  $[t_0, +\infty)$  上有界, 则系统稳定 (x) 的零点是稳定的

(2) 若  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x}$  任一解满足  $\lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \|\vec{x}(t)\| = 0 \Leftrightarrow$  系统 (x) 的零点是渐近稳定的

(3) 由(1)直接推得, 只需证(1)

[证明] (1)  $\exists \delta > 0, \exists \delta = \delta(\varepsilon, t_0) > 0, \forall \|\vec{x}_0\| < \delta, \exists \varepsilon \mid \|\vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| < \varepsilon, \forall t \geq t_0$

由(2)得, 对  $\varepsilon = 1$ , 存在

$$\vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{x}_0) = U(t, t_0) \vec{x}_0 = \phi(t) \phi'(t_0) \vec{x}_0$$

$$U(t, t_0) = U(t-t_0) \frac{\vec{x}_0}{\|\vec{x}_0\|} \cdot \frac{\delta}{\|\vec{x}_0\|} \cdot \frac{\|\vec{x}_0\| \cdot 2}{\delta}$$

$(t_0, \frac{\vec{x}_0}{\|\vec{x}_0\|})$  为初值.

原来线性系统的解, 并且以  $(t_0, \frac{\vec{x}_0}{\|\vec{x}_0\|})$  为初值

$$\|\vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| = \left\| \left( U(t_0, t) \frac{\vec{x}_0}{\|\vec{x}_0\|} \right) \cdot \frac{\delta}{\|\vec{x}_0\|} \cdot \frac{\|\vec{x}_0\| \cdot 2}{\delta} \right\| \leq \frac{\|\vec{x}_0\| \cdot 2}{\delta}$$

" $\Rightarrow$ " 方面,  $\|\vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| = \|\phi(t) \cdot \psi^{-1}(t_0) \cdot \vec{x}_0\| \leq M \cdot \|\vec{x}_0\| < \varepsilon$

注: (1)  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} - A(t) \vec{x}$ ,

(a)  $A(t)$  稳定.  $\lambda(A(t)) < \lambda < 0$  ( $t \in [t_0, +\infty)$ ,  $\vec{x}(t) \rightarrow \vec{0}$  ( $t \rightarrow +\infty$ ))

(b)  $A(t) = A + B(t)$ ,  $\operatorname{Re}\{\lambda(A(t))\} < 0$ .  $\lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \|B(t)\| = 0$

$$\int_{t_0}^{+\infty} \|B(s)\| ds < +\infty$$

$\vec{x}(t) \rightarrow \vec{0}$  ( $t \rightarrow +\infty$ )

$$2^{\circ} \frac{d\vec{y}}{dt} = A\vec{x}$$

(a) 稳定  $\Leftrightarrow \forall \operatorname{Re}\{\lambda(A)\} \leq 0$  并且 " $\Leftarrow$ " 成立对应 Jordan 标准形为  $\frac{1}{\lambda}$

(b) 不稳定  $\Leftrightarrow \exists \operatorname{Re}\{\lambda(A)\} > 0$  并且 " $\Leftarrow$ " 成立对应 Jordan 标准形为  $\lambda$

(c) 不稳定  $\Leftrightarrow \exists \operatorname{Re}\{\lambda(A)\} < 0$ .

即  $\vec{x} = \vec{\varphi}(t)$  是一个解. (对应于零向量  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = f(t, \vec{x})$ )

④ 特解  $\vec{\varphi}(t)$  在 Lyapunov 定义下是不稳定的. 3)  $\lambda(\vec{y}) = \vec{x} - \vec{\varphi}(t)$   $\frac{d\lambda}{dt} = \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} - \frac{d\vec{\varphi}(t)}{dt}$

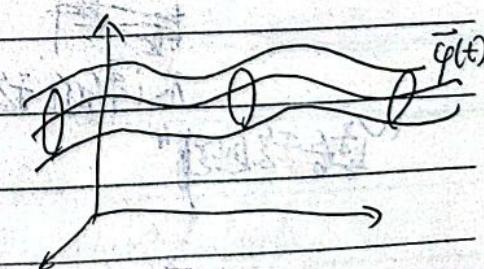
$$(1). \text{特解稳定性} \quad \frac{d\lambda}{dt} = \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} - \frac{d\vec{\varphi}(t)}{dt} = f(t, \vec{y} + \vec{\varphi}(t)) - f(t, \vec{\varphi}(t))$$

$$\vec{y} = (g(t, \vec{y}))^\top, -y^* = 0$$

⑤ 特解稳定性  $\Leftrightarrow \lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \|\vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| = 0$ .  $\|\vec{x}_0 - \vec{\varphi}(t_0)\| \rightarrow 0$ .

(3) 特解不稳定

(4) 特解稳定 (渐近稳定).



例 1  $\begin{cases} \dot{x} = -a(t)x + b(t) \\ \dot{y} = c(t)x + d(t) \end{cases}$  即  $x = \vec{\varphi}(t)$ ,  $y = \vec{y}(t)$  是一个解. (即 m - 特解)

$$\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x} + f(t), \text{ 其 } \vec{x}(t) = \vec{\varphi}(t) \text{ 是一个解}$$

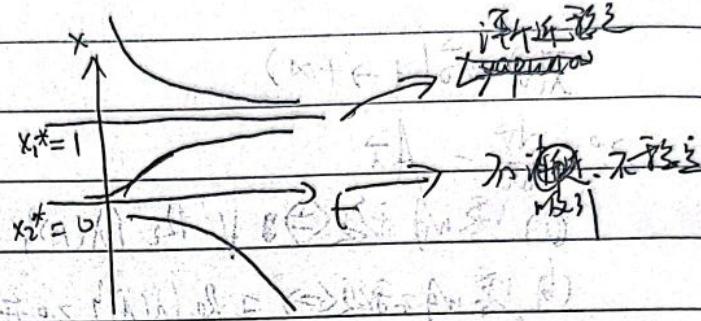
$$\frac{d\vec{y}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{y} \quad \vec{y} = \vec{x} - \vec{\varphi}(t)$$

$$\begin{cases} \dot{u} = -\vec{u}^2(t) u \\ \dot{v} = \vec{u}^2(t) v \end{cases}$$

$$u^2 + v^2 = C^2$$

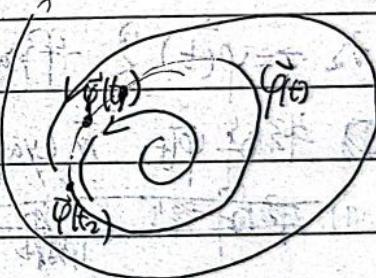
稳定，但不吸引

$$T_2: \dot{x} = x - x^2$$



例) 设  $\vec{x} = \vec{\varphi}(t)$  是平面自治系统  $\dot{x} = f(x)$  的解.

(1)  $\vec{\varphi}(t)$  是不是 Lyapunov 稳定解?



在圆周上找两点  $\varphi(t_1), \varphi(t_2)$ ,  $\varphi(t) = \varphi(t_1)$

$$\vec{x}(t; \vec{\varphi}(t_1)) - \vec{x}(t; \vec{\varphi}(t_2)) =$$

$$= \vec{\varphi}(t; \vec{\varphi}(t_1)) - \vec{\varphi}(t; \vec{\varphi}(t_2))$$

$$= \vec{\varphi}(t+t_1, \vec{\varphi}_0) - \vec{\varphi}(t+t_2, \vec{\varphi}_0) = \vec{\varphi}(t+t_1) - \vec{\varphi}(t+t_2) + o(\underbrace{|t_1-t_2|}_{\rightarrow 0})$$

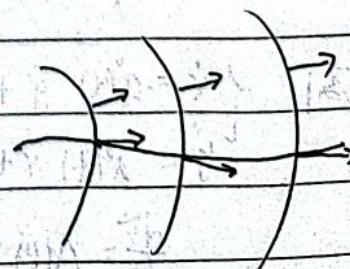
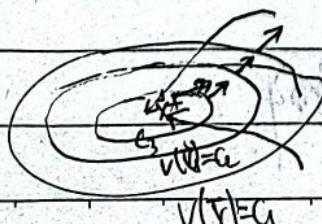
~~由于~~

不平行移动

"综合手段"

$$\vec{f} = f(\vec{x}) \quad \vec{x}^* = \vec{0}$$

$$\text{grad } V \cdot \vec{f} \leq 0$$



→ Lyapunov 直接引理

6.1. V 函数

$V: C_H \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  定值函数 ( $C_H$  包含  $\mathbb{R}^n$ )

10. 若  $V(\vec{x}) \geq 0$ ,  $V(\vec{0}) = 0$ , 则  $\vec{x}$  为 常正 V 函数 P2 (常负 V 函数)

11. 若  $V(\vec{x}) > 0$ ,  $\forall \vec{x} \in C_H \setminus \{\vec{0}\}$ ,  $\exists \vec{0} = 0$ , 则 为 常正 V 函数 (常负 V 函数)

12.  $V(\vec{0}) = 0$ . 且 存于  $C_H$  中  $\vec{x}$  使得一个  $\vec{x}$  为 常正, 且  $\vec{x}$  为 常负  
值, 则  $V$  为 变号 函数

例: (1)  $V(\vec{x}) = -\vec{x}^2$  为 常

(2)  $V(\vec{x}, y) = x^2 + y^2$ . 为 常

(3)  $V(\vec{x}) = x_1^2 + x_2^2$  若  $\vec{x} = (x_1, x_2)$ , 为 常

若  $\vec{x} = (x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n)$ , 为 常

(4)  $V(\vec{x}) = \vec{x}^T A \vec{x}$  二元型.  $A$  正  $\Leftrightarrow$  为 常

$a_1x_1^2 + b_1x_1x_2 + c_1x_2^2$  为 常

(5)  $V(x_1, x_2) = x_1^2 - x_2^2$  变号

\* (6)  $V(x_1, y) = -x^3 - y^2 + 4x^3y^5$

$(x_1, y) \in C_H$  (H 充分大) 为 变号

即  $V(\vec{x}) = U(\vec{x}) + W(\vec{x})$ ,  $U(\vec{x})$  为 常

$W(\vec{x}) = 0 (||\vec{x}||^k)$ .

12.  $V(\vec{x})$  有界

[证明]  $U(\vec{x})$  为 常

$V(\vec{x}) / ||\vec{x}|| = 1$  可以取到  $\frac{1}{M} + M > 1$

一般地,  $V(\vec{x}) = U\left(\frac{\vec{x}}{\|\vec{x}\|}, \frac{\vec{x}}{\|\vec{x}\|}\right) = \|\vec{x}\|^k U\left(\frac{\vec{x}}{\|\vec{x}\|}\right) \geq m \|\vec{x}\|^k$   
 对于  $\Sigma = \frac{m}{2} > 0$ , 存在  $\delta > 0$ , 使得  $\|\vec{x}\| < \delta$  时,  $|w(\vec{x})| \leq \frac{m}{2} \|\vec{x}\|^k$   
 $V(\vec{x}) = V(\vec{x}) + w(\vec{x}) \geq \frac{m}{2} \|\vec{x}\|^k$

④ 一道一道叙述并证明 Lyapunov 稳定性定理

2.8

(12)

Lyapunov 定理 3

设  $V$  是连续且在  $\vec{x}$  中可微的  
 $\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(A)}(\vec{x}) = \text{grad } f \cdot \vec{f} = \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\partial V}{\partial x_i} f_i(\vec{x})$  简记为  $V'(\vec{x})(\vec{x})$   
 $\vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n$

$$\frac{d}{dt} V(\vec{x}(t)) = \sum_i \frac{\partial V}{\partial x_i} |_{\vec{x}=\vec{x}(t)} \vec{x}_i'(t) \quad \vec{x} = \vec{x}(t)$$

Lyapunov 稳定性的稳定性定理

定理 6.1 (稳定性) 若  $V(\vec{x})$  严格正,  $\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(A)}(\vec{x})$  常负, 则系统 (\*) 是渐近稳定的  
 (Lyapunov 稳定)

[证明] 对于  $\forall \varepsilon > 0$ , 存在  $\Sigma \leq \|\vec{x}\| \leq \Sigma + U(\vec{x})$  时  $V(\vec{x})$  严格正且  $m > 0$

对于  $m > 0$ , 存在  $\delta > 0$ , 使得  $\|\vec{x}\| < \delta$  时  $V(\vec{x}) < m$ .

$$\delta(m) = \delta(\varepsilon)$$

下证: 若  $\|\vec{x}_0\| < \delta$  则有  $\|\vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| < \varepsilon$ . (对于  $t \in [t_0, +\infty)$  且  $\forall t \geq t_0$ )

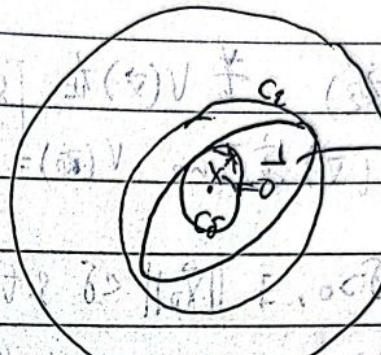
如果  $\exists \vec{x}_0$ ,  $\exists T \in [t_0, +\infty)$ , 使得  $\|\vec{x}(T; t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| = \Sigma$

$$\|\vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| < \varepsilon, \forall t \in [t_0, T]$$

$$\text{由 } \frac{dV}{dt} \Big|_{(x)} (\vec{x}) \text{ 常负}, \quad \frac{dV(\vec{x}(t))}{dt} \leq 0, \quad V(\vec{x}(t_0)) = V(\vec{x}_0) \geq V(\vec{x}(t)) \quad t \rightarrow t_0$$

$$m > V(\vec{x}(t_0)) = V(\vec{x}_0) \geq V(\vec{x}(t)) \quad t \geq t_0 \quad \Big|_{t=E} = V(\vec{x}(E)) \geq m$$

矛盾!



定理 6.2 (渐近稳定性). 若  $V(\vec{x})$  为正,  $\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(x)}(\vec{x})$  为负, 则  $\vec{x}$  渐近稳定

在李雅普诺夫意义下渐近稳定

[证明] 由定理 6.1 知足此, 存  $\delta > 0$ ,  $\|\vec{x}\| < \delta$  有  $\|\vec{x}(t_0 + \tau)\| \leq H(t \in [t_0, +\infty))$

$\frac{dV}{dt}(\vec{x})$  是定的, 对于  $\frac{dV(\vec{x}(t))}{dt} \leq 0$ , 可知  $V(\vec{x}(t))$  是单调递减

$V(\vec{x})$  下有界, 而此  $\lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} (V(\vec{x}(t))) = V_\infty$  并且  $V_\infty \geq 0$

于是  $V_\infty = 0$

反证法若不然,  $V_\infty > 0$ . 存  $\lambda > 0$ ,  $\|\vec{x}\| < \lambda$  有  $V(\vec{x}) < V_\infty$

而有  $\|\vec{x}\| \leq \|\vec{x}(t, t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| \leq H, t \in [t_0, +\infty)$

矛盾地,  $-\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(x)}(\vec{x})$  在  $\lambda < \|\vec{x}\| < H$  可以达到其极值, 记为  $l > 0$

$-\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(x)}(\vec{x}) \geq l$ .

$V(\vec{x}; t_0, \vec{x}_0) \leq V(\vec{x}_0) - l(t - t_0), t \in [t_0, +\infty)$

$\rightarrow -\infty$ , 矛盾!

$$\text{这意味着 } V_{\infty} = 0 \quad \lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} V(\vec{x}(t)) = 0.$$

$$\text{对 } \forall \varepsilon > 0, \exists m \text{ s.t. } \min_{\vec{x} \in \{\|\vec{x}\| \leq H\}} V(\vec{x}) = m > 0.$$

对  $\forall M > 0, \exists T > 0$ , 使得  $t \geq t_0 + T$  时, 有  $V(\vec{x}(t)) < M - \varepsilon$

定理 6.3 (不稳定性) 若  $V(\vec{x})$  在  $\mathbb{R}^n$  中任何一个邻域内都取得极值,

并且  $\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(\vec{x})}$  (V) 是正的,  $V(\vec{x}_0) = 0$  则  $\vec{x}(t)$  不稳定且在 Lyapunov 意义下不稳定

[证明]

对于  $\forall \delta > 0$ , 存在  $\|\vec{x}_0\| < \delta$  使得  $V(\vec{x}_0) > 0$ , 使得  $\|\vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| < H$  ( $t \in [t_0, t_0 + \varepsilon]$ )

对于  $V(\vec{x}_0) > 0$ , 存在  $\lambda > 0$  使得  $\|\vec{x}\| < \lambda$  时  $|V(\vec{x})| < |V(\vec{x}_0)|$

$$V(\vec{x}_0) < V(\vec{x})$$

$$\text{即 } \lambda \leq \|\vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| < H.$$

$(V(\vec{x}(t)))$  全导数公式成立

$$\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(\vec{x})} (\vec{x}) \text{ 为正, 且 } |\lambda| \leq \|\vec{x}\| \leq H \Rightarrow \frac{dV}{dt}|_{(\vec{x})} (\vec{x}) \geq \lambda l > 0$$

$$\frac{dV(\vec{x}(t))}{dt} \geq \lambda l. \quad V(\vec{x}(t)) \geq V(\vec{x}(t_0)) + \lambda l(t - t_0)$$

$$\therefore t \rightarrow +\infty \quad \vec{x}(t) \rightarrow +\infty.$$

故  $\|\vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| < H$  不成立。

定理 6.4 (不稳定性) 将 6.3 的  $\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(\vec{x})} (\vec{x})$  起正改为  $\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(\vec{x})} (\vec{x}) \geq \lambda V(\vec{x})$  ( $\lambda > 0$ )

$$\frac{dV(\vec{x}(t))}{dt} \geq \lambda V(\vec{x}(t)), \quad \frac{dV(\vec{x}(t))}{dt} - \lambda V(\vec{x}(t)) \geq 0.$$

$$e^{-\lambda t} + \left[ \frac{dV(\vec{x}(t))}{dt} - \lambda V(\vec{x}(t)) \right] \geq 0.$$

$$V(\vec{x}(t)) \geq V(\vec{x}_0) \cdot e^{\lambda(t-t_0)} \rightarrow +\infty \quad (t \rightarrow +\infty)$$

例:  $\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = -wy + x(x^2 + y^2) \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = (wx + y(x^2 + y^2)) \end{cases}$

$$V(x, y) = \frac{1}{2}(x^2 + y^2).$$

$$\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(x,y)}(\vec{x}) = \frac{\partial V}{\partial x}(-wy + x(x^2 + y^2)) + \frac{\partial V}{\partial y}(wx + y(x^2 + y^2))$$

$$= x^2(x^2 + y^2) + y^2(x^2 + y^2) = (x^2 + y^2) > 0.$$

例 6.3. 不稳定

设  $R = \{(x, y) | x^2 + y^2 \leq 1\}$ ,  $O$  为原点

, 则  $O$  为不稳定的点

$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = -wy - x(x^2 + y^2) \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = wx - y(x^2 + y^2) \end{cases}$$

$$V(x, y) = \frac{1}{2}(x^2 + y^2)$$

$$\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(x,y)}(\vec{x}) = -(x^2 + y^2) < 0, \text{ 负. 漏近稳定} = (x)V$$

例:  $\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = -x - y + y(x^2 + y^2) \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = x - y - x(x^2 + y^2) \end{cases}$

$$V(x, y) = \frac{1}{2}(x^2 + y^2)$$

$$\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(x,y)}(\vec{x}) = -x^2 - y^2 \leq 0, \text{ 常负, 稳定}$$

$$\text{Tx1. } \begin{cases} \dot{x} = x + 3y + xy^2 \\ \dot{y} = 3x + y - x^2y \end{cases}$$

$$V(x,y) = x^2 - y^2$$

$$\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(*)} (x,y) = 2(x^2 - y^2) + 4xy^2 \geq 2V(x,y) \text{ 2倍数}$$

$$\text{Tx2. } \frac{d^2\varphi}{dt^2} + b \frac{d\varphi}{dt} + \frac{g}{l} \sin\varphi = 0.$$

$$\begin{cases} \dot{x} = y \\ \dot{y} = -by - \frac{g}{l} \sin x \end{cases} \quad V(x,y) = \frac{1}{2}m(l^2y^2 + mg^2(1-\cos x))$$

$$V(\vec{x}, \vec{y}) \text{ 常数} \quad S = \{(x,y) \in \mathbb{C}_H \mid y=0\} \cup \{(x,0) \mid x \in \mathbb{R}\}$$

$$\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(*)} (x,y) = -mbl^2y^2 \text{ 常负}$$

将  $\vec{x} = (x(t), 0)$  代入  $V(\vec{x}, \vec{y})$   
 $\vec{y}(t) = 0, y(t) = 0$

于是

$$\text{B6.5} \quad \text{若 } V(\vec{x}) \text{ 非负, } \frac{dV}{dt}|_{(*)} (\vec{x}) \text{ 常负.}$$

$$\text{集合 } S = \{ \vec{x} \in \mathbb{C}_H \mid \frac{dV}{dt}|_{(*)} (\vec{x}) = 0 \} \text{ 中不包含原点 (A)}$$

非零的轨迹，则原点 (\*) 必须位于 Lyapunov 稳定性渐近线上

$$\text{例: } \dot{x} = -x^2$$

$$V(x) = e^x$$

$$\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(*)} (x) = -e^x x^2 < 0$$

注意:  $V(x)$  不是正确的!  $V(0) \neq 0$

# 期末复习

## Chapter 4.

$$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases}$$

存在唯一性:  $\{x(t_0) = x_0, f(t, x) \text{ 在 } \bar{R} = \{(t, x) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid |t - t_0| \leq a, |x - x_0| \leq b\} \text{ 上二元连续并关于 } x \text{ 满足 Lipschitz 条件. 即 } \exists L > 0, |f(t, x) - f(t, y)| \leq L|x - y|, \forall (t, x), (t, y) \in \bar{R}, \text{ 则方程的解在 } [t_0 + h, t_0 + h] \text{ 上有存在唯一性, } h = \min\{a, \frac{b}{L}\}\}$

$$M = \max_{(t, x) \in \bar{R}} |f(t, x)|$$

注: 一个充分条件为  $f(t, x)$  在  $\bar{R}$  (闭有界, 凸集) 上连续

注: 一般地,  $f(t, x)$  在  $\bar{R}$  上连续且关于  $x$  满足局部 Lipschitz 条件, 则  $\{x(t_0) = x_0\}$  的解的存在唯一性仍成立.  $f(t, x)$  在  $\bar{R}$  上连续

解的延展:

定理 1: 设  $\Omega$  为有界区域,  $f(t, x)$  在  $\Omega$  上连续且关于  $x$  满足局部 Lipschitz 条件, 并设  $x(t)$  为  $\frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x)$  是饱和解,  $(\alpha, \beta)$  为最大有界区间, 且有右  $\{t_n\}$ ,  $t_n \rightarrow \beta - 0 (n \rightarrow \infty)$ ,  $x(t_n) \rightarrow c (n \rightarrow \infty)$ . 则  $(\beta, c) \in \partial\Omega$ .

定理 2: 若定理 1 的 (1)(2) 成立且  $\Omega, C$  为  $\mathbb{R}^2$  内闭子区域, 则  $\exists \delta > 0$ , 使  $t \in (\beta - \delta, \beta)$  时,  $x(t) \notin \bar{\Omega}$ .

定理 3: 若定理 1 的 (1)(2) 成立, 记  $p(t) \triangleq \text{dist}((t, x(t)), \partial\Omega)$ , 则  $\lim_{t \rightarrow \beta^-} p(t) = 0$

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow \beta^-} p(t) = 0$$

定理 4: 若  $\Omega$  为无界区域,  $f(t, x)$  在  $\Omega$  上连续且关于  $x$  满足局部 Lipschitz 条件,  $x(t)$  为饱和解,  $(\alpha, \beta)$  为最大有界区间, 则有下情分析其中一: (1)  $\beta = +\infty$ ; (2)  $\beta < +\infty$ ,  $x(t)$  无界; (3)  $\beta < +\infty$ ,  $x(t)$  有界,  $\text{dist}((t, x(t)), \partial\Omega) \rightarrow 0$  ( $t \rightarrow \beta^-$ )

压缩映射原理:

$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases}$ ,  $f(t, x)$  在  $\bar{R} = \{(t, x) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \mid |t - t_0| \leq a, |x - x_0| \leq b\}$  上二元连续且关于  $x$  满足 Lipschitz 条件,  $L$  为 Lipschitz 常数,

则方程的解在  $[t_0 - h, t_0 + h]$  上有存在唯一性,  $h = \min\{a, \frac{b}{L}\}$ .

证明思路: (1) 令  $\|\varphi\|_A = \max_{t \in [t_0 - h, t_0 + h]} e^{-\lambda(t-t_0)} |\varphi(t)|$ , 则  $(\mathcal{R}, \|\cdot\|_A)$  完备,  $\mathcal{R}$  为  $\mathbb{R}$  全体连续函数集. (2) 证明压缩性.

(2) 令  $A\varphi = x_0 + \int_{t_0}^t f(s, \varphi(s)) ds$ , 证明  $A(\varphi) \in \mathcal{R}$ ; (3) 证明压缩性, 即  $\forall \psi, \varphi \in \mathcal{R}$ , 有  $\|A\varphi - A\psi\|_A \leq \theta \|\varphi - \psi\|_A$

其中  $\theta \in (0, 1)$ , 事实上  $\theta = 1 - e^{-\lambda \cdot 2a}$ .

解关于初值参数的依赖性:

$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases}$ ,  $f(t, x)$  在  $\bar{R}$  上连续且关于  $x$  满足局部 Lipschitz 条件, 设  $\psi(t)$  是  $\frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x)$  在  $[a, b]$  上的解, 则在  $t \in [a, b]$ ,  $t_0 \in [a, b]$ ,  $|x_0 - \psi(t_0)| \leq \eta$  时  $(t_0 \in [a, b])$ , 则有 1°  $x(t; t_0, x_0)$  在  $[a, b]$  上存在; 2°  $x(t; t_0, x_0)$  在  $\{(t, t_0, x_0) \in \mathbb{R}^3 \mid t \in [a, b], t_0 \in [a, b], |x_0 - \psi(t_0)| \leq \eta\}$  上三元连续

解关于初值，~~并~~右端函数的连续依赖性

$$(CP) \begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases} \quad (CP) \begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) + g(t, x) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases}$$

若  $|g| < \delta < 1$ , 则  $y(t; t_0, x_0)$  表示  $(CP)$  的解在  $[a, b]$  上亦存在。

解关于参数的连续依赖性。

$\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x, \mu) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases}$ ,  $f(t, x, \mu)$  在区域上三元连续，且关于  $x$  满足局部 Lipschitz 条件。设  $y(t; \mu_0)$  为  $[a, b]$  上的解，则  $\exists \eta > 0$ , 使  $|\mu - \mu_0| < \eta$  时，方程之解  $x(t; \mu)$  在  $[a, b]$  上存在，且关于  $(t, \mu)$  二元连续。

Chapter 5 方程组的存在唯一性

定理 1:  $\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = f(t, x) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases}$ ,  $f(t, x)$  在  $\Omega$  内是关于  $t, x$  的连续函数，且满足局部 Lipschitz 条件，则方程的解存在唯一。

## Chapter 5

自治系统的性质

(平移稳定性): 设  $\vec{x}(t)$  为  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = f(\vec{x})$  的任一解，则  $\vec{x}(t+C)$  也是方程的解。

(群的性质): 设  $\vec{x}(t; \vec{x}_0)$  是从  $(0, \vec{x}_0)$  出发的自治系统的轨线，则  $\vec{x}(t+t_0; \vec{x}_0) = \vec{x}(t_0, \vec{x}(t, \vec{x}_0))$ ， $t, t_0$

3. 自治系统的平衡不相碰

4. 若  $\vec{x}^*$  为自治系统的奇点， $\vec{x}_0 \neq \vec{x}^*$ , ① 若  $\vec{x}(t_0, \vec{x}_0) \rightarrow \vec{x}^*(t \rightarrow \beta^+)$ : 则  $\beta = +\infty$  或  $\beta = -\infty$

② 若  $\vec{x}(t; \vec{x}_0) \rightarrow \vec{x}^*(t \rightarrow -\infty)$ , 则  $\vec{x}^*$  为系统奇点，且  $\vec{f}(\vec{x}^*) = \vec{0}$

平面自治系统奇点分类

对  $\frac{dx}{dt} = A\vec{x}$ ,  $\vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^2$ ,  $\det A \neq 0$ ,  $\vec{x}^* = \vec{0}$  为零奇点的自治系统， $\lambda_1, \lambda_2$  为  $A$  的特征值

1°  $\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha \pm \beta i$  (1)  $\alpha > 0$  不稳定焦点 (2)  $\alpha = 0$  中心 (3)  $\alpha < 0$  稳定焦点

2°  $\lambda_{1,2} = \alpha, \alpha > \lambda_2 > 0$ , 不稳定结点, ( $t \rightarrow +\infty$  时,  $x(t)$  与  $\vec{h}_1$  平行;  $t \rightarrow -\infty$  时,  $x(t)$  与  $\vec{h}_2$  平行)

3°  $\lambda_1 < \lambda_2 < 0$ , 稳定结点, ( $t \rightarrow +\infty$  时,  $x(t)$  与  $\vec{h}_1$  平行;  $t \rightarrow -\infty$  时,  $x(t)$  与  $\vec{h}_2$  平行)

3° ①  $\lambda_1 = \lambda_2 = \lambda$  (1) 若具有纯虚数特征系，则为临界点， $\lambda > 0$  时不稳定， $\lambda < 0$  时稳定

(2) 若无纯虚数特征系，则为退化结点， $\lambda > 0$  时不稳定， $\lambda < 0$  时稳定

4°  $\lambda_1 > 0 > \lambda_2$ , 稳定焦点

极限环的计算: 多作变换  $\begin{cases} x = r \cos \theta \\ y = r \sin \theta \end{cases}$ ,  $x^2 + y^2 = r^2$ ,  $\Rightarrow x\dot{x} + y\dot{y} = r\dot{r}$ ,  $\theta = \arctan \frac{y}{x}$ ,  $\dot{\theta} = \frac{xy - yx}{r^2}$

极限环的判定

极限环存在判别法 (Bendixon 判定):  $\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = P(x,y) \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = Q(x,y) \end{cases}$ ,  $\Omega$  为区域,  $\Omega$  中无系统的奇点且系统在  $\Omega$  外部, 同时进入或离开  $\Omega$ , 则  $\Omega$  中一定有一个系统的极限环。 (即  $\nabla \cdot \vec{V}, \vec{V} = (P, Q)$ )

闭轨线不存在判别法,  $\frac{dx}{dt} = P(x,y)$

1. (D'Alembert 判定): 设  $F(x,y)$  有连续的一阶偏导数于  $S$  中, 且  $\text{grad } F \cdot (P, Q) = \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} \cdot P + \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} \cdot Q$  保持常数于  $S$  中, 若  $\Omega = \{(x,y) \in S \mid \frac{\partial F}{\partial x} \cdot P + \frac{\partial F}{\partial y} \cdot Q = 0\}$  中不含系统的奇点, 即非奇点的闭轨线, 则系统于  $S$  中无闭轨线。

2. (Bendixon 判定):  $\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = P(x,y) \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = Q(x,y) \end{cases}$ , 设  $S$  为单连通区域,  $(P, Q)$  于  $S$  中有连续的一阶偏导数,  $\text{div}(P, Q) = \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial Q}{\partial y}$ ,  $\text{div}(P, Q) = \frac{\partial P}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial Q}{\partial y}$  保持常数且不在  $S$  的任一子区域中恒为 0, 则系统于  $S$  中不存在闭轨线。

3. (Dulac 判定):  $\begin{cases} \frac{dx}{dt} = P(x,y) \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = Q(x,y) \end{cases}$  设  $S$  为单连通区域,  $(P, Q)$  连续可微, 若存在函数  $B(x, y) \in C^1(S)$  且在  $S$  中,  $\frac{\partial B P}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial B Q}{\partial y}$  保持常数且不在  $S$  中任一子区域中恒为 0, 则系统于  $S$  中不存在闭轨线。

Lyapunov 稳定性 (稳定性与稳定性的关系)  $\Leftrightarrow$

(解): 对  $\begin{cases} \dot{x} = f(t, x) \\ x(t_0) = x_0 \end{cases}$ ,  $\forall \varepsilon > 0$ ,  $\exists t_0 \in I$ ,  $\exists \delta = \delta(\varepsilon, t_0) > 0$ ,  $\forall \|x_0\| < \delta$ ,  $\|\vec{x}(t)\| = \vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{x}_0)$  使  $t < +\infty$

中成立  $\|\vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| < \varepsilon$ , 则系统零解稳定

(不稳定).  $\exists \varepsilon_0 > 0$ ,  $t_0 \in I$ ,  $\forall \delta > 0$ ,  $\exists \vec{x}_0$  满足  $\|\vec{x}_0\| < \delta$  及时刻  $t_1 > t_0$ , 使  $\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{x}_0)$

满足  $\|\vec{x}(t_1; t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| \geq \varepsilon_0$ , 则系统零解不稳定

(吸引). 设  $B$  是包含原点的一个区域,  $\forall x_0 \in B$ ,  $\forall \varepsilon > 0$ ,  $\exists t_0 \in I$ ,  $\exists$  时刻  $T = T(\varepsilon; t_0, x_0)$ , 使

$t > t_0 + T$  时系统的解  $\vec{x}(t) = \vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{x}_0)$  满足  $\|\vec{x}(t; t_0, \vec{x}_0)\| < \varepsilon$ , 则系统的零解是吸引的

线性系统  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x}$  的零解

(1) 稳定的  $-t_0$  部分在  $[t_0, +\infty)$  上有界  $\Leftrightarrow$  系统的零解稳定

(2) 系统的  $-t_0$  部分满足  $\lim_{t \rightarrow +\infty} \|\vec{x}(t)\| = 0 \Leftrightarrow$  系统的零解是渐近稳定的

非齐次的线性系统  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A(t) \vec{x}$

1.  $A(t)$  对于  $\lambda$ ,  $\lambda(A(t)) < \alpha < 0$ , ( $\forall t \in [t_0, +\infty)$ ). 则  $\vec{x}(t) \rightarrow 0$  ( $t \rightarrow +\infty$ ).  $\Rightarrow$  渐近稳定

2.  $A(t) = A + B(t)$ ,  $\Re(\lambda(A(t))) < 0$ ,  $\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \|B(t)\| = 0$  或  $\int_{t_0}^{+\infty} \|B(s)\| ds = 0$ , 则  $\vec{x}(t) \rightarrow 0$ , 渐近稳定

3.  $A(t) = A$ , 则零解稳定  $\Leftrightarrow \Re(\lambda(A)) \leq 0$  且等号成立对应 Jordan 标准形为 1

零解不稳定  $\Leftrightarrow \Re(\lambda(A)) > 0$  且等号成立对应 Jordan 标准形为 2

零解渐近稳定  $\Leftrightarrow \Re(\lambda(A)) < 0$

Lyapunov 直接方法 定义  $\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(t)}(\vec{x}) \leq \text{grad } V \cdot \vec{f}(\vec{x}) = \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\partial V}{\partial x_i} \cdot f_i(\vec{x})$

1. 零解稳定: 对于系统  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(\vec{x})$ ,  $V(\vec{x})$  定正, 且  $\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(t)}(\vec{x})$  满足则原点在 Lyapunov 稳定下稳定

2. 零解渐近稳定: 对于系统  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(\vec{x})$ ,  $V(\vec{x})$  定正, 且  $\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(t)}(\vec{x})$  定负则原点在 Lyapunov 渐近稳定下稳定

3. 零解不稳定性: 对于系统  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(\vec{x})$ ,  $V(\vec{x})$  在原点任一邻域中既能取到正值,  $V(\vec{x}) = 0$ , 且  $\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(t)}(\vec{x})$  定正,

则系统在 Lyapunov 稳定下不稳定。

4. 零解不稳定性 II: 对于系统  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(\vec{x})$ ,  $V(\vec{x})$  在原点任一邻域能取到正值,  $V(\vec{x}) = 0$ , 且  $\frac{dV}{dt}|_{(t)}(\vec{x}) \geq \lambda V(\vec{x})$  其中  $\lambda$  为正的常数, 则系统在 Lyapunov 稳定下不稳定。

### 线性的系统用 Lyapunov 函数

命题 1. 设  $C$  为定正, 对称的矩阵, 则 Lyapunov 方程:  $A^T B + B A = -C$  具有定正, 对称的解矩阵  $B$

$$B \Leftrightarrow R_i(\mathfrak{A}(A)) < 0 \quad (\text{注: } B = \int_0^{+\infty} e^{At} C e^{At} dt)$$

命题 2. 设  $C$  为对称阵,  $A$  的行-列特征值满足  $\lambda_k + \lambda_l \neq 0$ ,  $k, l = 1, 2, \dots, n$ . 则 Lyapunov 方程  $A^T B + B A = -C$  有对称的解矩阵  $B$   $(\text{注: } B = \int_0^{+\infty} e^{At} C e^{At} dt)$

### - 次近似理论

设方程  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(\vec{x})$  有零解  $\vec{x}^* = \vec{0}$ , 则  $\frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(\vec{x}) + \vec{g}(\vec{x})$ ,  $A = D\vec{f}(\vec{x})$ ,  $\vec{g}(\vec{x}) = o(|\vec{x}|)$

解  $\vec{x} = A\vec{x}$ ,  $A = D\vec{f}(\vec{x})$ , 则下列命题成立:

1° 系统(1)零解渐近稳定, 则系统(1)零解示渐近稳定, 不稳定的

2° 系统(2)的原点矩阵  $A$  有实部大于 0 的特征值, 则系统(1)的零解是不稳定的

用Lyapunov 直接方法判定

系统  $\dot{x} = f(\vec{x})$  的零解是否稳定

判定定理

V函数  $\int_{\text{全平面}}^{\text{生区}}$   
令  $V(x) \in \mathbb{R}$  /  $S = \{ \vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n \mid V(x) = 0 \}$

↓ Lyapunov 函数。  
 $V(\vec{x}) = x_1^2 + x_2^2, x_1^2 - x_2^2, \vec{x}^T B \vec{x}$

反之，满足上述的零解在 Lyapunov 定义下是稳定的，即  $V$  函数  $\int_{\text{生区}}^{\text{Lyapunov 定义}}$  (即  $\dot{V} < 0$ )

$\dot{x}$  Lyapunov 函数方法

$\dot{x} = A\vec{x}$ ,  $A$  对称半正定的  $\Leftrightarrow \forall \lambda \in \sigma(A) \Re \lambda < 0$

命题： $\forall \lambda \in \sigma(A)$  对应的特征向量

(Lyapunov 定理)  $A^T B + B A = -C$

若有  $\forall \lambda \in \sigma(A)$  有  $B$   $\Leftrightarrow \forall \lambda \in \sigma(A) \Re \lambda < 0$

[证明] " $\Rightarrow$ "  $V(\vec{x}) = \vec{x}^T B \vec{x}$ ,  $\vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n$   
 $= \langle B \vec{x}, \vec{x} \rangle$

$$\begin{aligned} \dot{V}(x) | (\vec{x}) &= \langle B \dot{\vec{x}}, \vec{x} \rangle + \langle B \vec{x}, \dot{\vec{x}} \rangle = \langle B A \vec{x}, \vec{x} \rangle + \langle B \vec{x}, A \vec{x} \rangle. \\ &= \vec{x}^T (A^T B + B A) \vec{x} = -\vec{x}^T C \vec{x} \text{ 定理.} \end{aligned}$$

# R.I. 于是  $\dot{V}(x) \leq 0$  且连续。

$\Rightarrow \Re \lambda(A) < 0$ .

" $\Leftarrow$ "  $B \triangleq \int_0^{+\infty} e^{At} C e^{At} dt$

1° 由题设 (矩阵  $A$ )  $\|e^{At}\| \leq M e^{-\lambda t}$  ✓

2° 对称性  $B = B^T$

3° 定义,  $\forall \vec{y} \in \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $\vec{y}^T B \vec{y} = \int_0^{+\infty} \vec{y}^T e^{At} \cdot C \cdot e^{At} \vec{y} dt \geq 0$

$$\begin{aligned} 4^\circ \quad &\int_0^{+\infty} [A^T e^{At} C e^{At} + e^{At} C e^{At} \cdot A] dt \\ &= \int_0^{+\infty} [e^{At} C e^{At}] dt = -C \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{命题 7.2: } A \quad \lambda_k + \lambda_l \neq 0 \quad k, l = 1, 2, \dots, n$$

$$A^T B + BA = -C, C \text{ 对称}$$

② Lyapunov 方程解的对称矩阵  $B$ , (证明见后). (用高代方法证明)

利用命题 7.2 以及证明命题 7.1 的充分性

条件 1°  $\forall \lambda \in \{\lambda(A)\} < 0$

2°  $C$  为对称

根据命题 7.2 解矩阵  $B$  存在, 以下证  $B$  是正

若不然, ① 对于向量  $\vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n$ ,  $\vec{x}^T B \vec{x} < 0$ .

② 由前命题 7.2 得到矛盾. (可以反证法, 请见后).

$$\frac{dV}{dt}(\vec{x})(\vec{x}) = \vec{x}^T C \vec{x} < 0, \text{ 故必有 } \vec{x}^T B \vec{x} \rightarrow \vec{x}$$

$$\text{② } \exists \vec{x}^* \in \mathbb{R}^n, \vec{x}^T B \vec{x}^* = 0, \text{ 其中 } B \text{ 是对称. } B = B^{\frac{1}{2}} B^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

$$= \|B^{\frac{1}{2}} \vec{x}\|^2 = 0 \Rightarrow B^{\frac{1}{2}} \vec{x}^* = \vec{0}$$

$$\Rightarrow B \vec{x}^* = 0, \quad A^T B + BA = -C, \quad 0 = -\vec{x}^* C \vec{x}^*, \text{ 矛盾!}$$

$$V(\vec{x}) = \vec{x}^T B \vec{x}$$

$$m \vec{x}^T \vec{x} < V(\vec{x}) = \vec{x}^T B \vec{x} < M \vec{x}^T \vec{x}$$

$$\frac{dV}{dt}(\vec{x})(\vec{x}) = -\vec{x}^T \vec{x}$$

$$\dot{V}(\vec{x}) = -\vec{x}^T \vec{x} \leq -\frac{1}{M} \vec{x}^T B \vec{x} \leq -\frac{1}{M} V(\vec{x}).$$

$$\frac{dV(\vec{x}(t))}{dt} \leq -\frac{1}{M} V(\vec{x}(t))$$

$$m \|\vec{x}\|^2 \leq V(\vec{x}(t)) \leq V(\vec{x}_0) \exp(-\frac{1}{M} t)$$

$$\leq M \|\vec{x}_0\|^2 \exp(-\frac{1}{M} t)$$

$$\|\vec{x}(t)\| \leq \sqrt{\frac{M}{m}} \|\vec{x}_0\| \exp(-\frac{1}{2M} t).$$

## 1. 一次近似理论

$$(1) \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} \leq f(\vec{x}), \quad \vec{x}^* = \vec{0} - f(\vec{x})V_{\vec{x}^*}$$

$$(2) \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A\vec{x} + g(\vec{x}), \quad A = Df(\vec{x}), \quad g(\vec{x}) = o(\|\vec{x}\|)$$

$$(3) \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A\vec{x}$$

命題 8.1 1° 若子式(2)零階判別式為 0, 則級(1)的零階亦是附近極值。  
2° 當級(2)的子式矩陣 A 有右實部大於零的特征值。

則子級(1)的零階是不稳定的。

[證明] 1°  $A^T B + BA = -C$  具有正對稱矩陣 B.

$V(\vec{x}) = \vec{x}^T B \vec{x}$  既正。

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dV}{dt}(\vec{x}) &= \langle B\vec{x}, \vec{x} \rangle_0 + \langle B\vec{x}, \vec{x} \rangle \\ &= \langle B(A\vec{x} + \vec{g}(\vec{x})), \vec{x} \rangle + \langle B\vec{x}, A\vec{x} + \vec{g}(\vec{x}) \rangle \\ &= \vec{x}^T (A^T B + BA)\vec{x} + \vec{x}^T B \vec{g}(\vec{x}) + \vec{g}^T(\vec{x}) B \vec{x} \\ &= -\vec{x}^T C \vec{x} + 2\vec{x}^T B \vec{g}(\vec{x}) \end{aligned}$$

$\leq 0 \quad (||\vec{x}||)$

由定理 6.2 知  $\vec{x}$  為極值點。又  $B$  是正。

2°  $A-\varepsilon I$  特征值 應為  $\lambda_k + \lambda_l \neq 0$  ( $k, l = 1, 2, \dots, n$ ).

$$(A-\varepsilon I)^T B \vec{x} + B(A-\varepsilon I)\vec{x} = \textcircled{1} -C \leftarrow \text{對 } Bm, B\vec{x} \text{ 誓言}$$

根據命題 7.2. 以上 Lyapunov 方程有解。

斷言 B 有解。

$$\text{命題 } 1. \hat{V}(\vec{x}) = \vec{x}^T B \vec{x} \text{ 既正} \Rightarrow \hat{V}(\vec{x}) = (\vec{x})$$

$$\frac{d\hat{V}}{dt}(\vec{x}) = \vec{x}^T (C\vec{x}) \text{ 由命題 7.2. 以下證明} \hat{V}(\vec{x}) \geq 0$$

2. ① 單負,  $\vec{x}^* \neq 0, \vec{x}^* B \vec{x}^* = 0$ , 由命題 7.2. 既正。

$\hat{V}(\vec{x}) = \vec{x}^T B \vec{x}$  在附近有唯一解。

$$\frac{dV}{dt} \text{ 1. } (\vec{x}) = \vec{x}^T (A^T B + BA)\vec{x} + 2\vec{x}^T B \vec{g}(\vec{x})$$

$$= -\vec{x}^T C \vec{x} + 2\varepsilon \vec{x}^T B \vec{x} + 2\vec{x}^T B \vec{g}(\vec{x})$$

$$= 2\varepsilon V(\vec{x}) - \vec{x}^T C \vec{x} + 2\vec{x}^T B \vec{g}(\vec{x}) \geq 2\varepsilon V(\vec{x})$$

(由命題 6.4. 確認  $\vec{x}$  有解)

## 常微分方程

$$(CP) \int \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = \vec{f}(t, \vec{x}), \quad \vec{x} \in \mathbb{R}^n$$

$$\vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{x}_0$$

1° 初值问题 (存在唯一性) (首次商行法, 不依赖于初值)  
 $\hookrightarrow$  唯一解

2° 稳定性 (全局存在唯一性) (有界, 一致)

3° 解关于初值, 稳定性及依赖性 (有闭区间  $[a, b]$  上)

(对具体问题论证).

$$\text{用待证法: } \int \frac{d\vec{x}}{dt} = A\vec{x} + \vec{f}(t)$$

$$\vec{x}(t_0) = \vec{x}_0$$

不等式 Gronwall 不等式 (证明与应用) 由  $\vec{x}(t) \leq \vec{x}_0 e^{M(t-t_0)}$

二.  $\vec{f}(t, \vec{x}) = A\vec{x} + \vec{f}(t)$

$$\vec{x}(t) = e^{A(t-t_0)} \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t e^{A(t-s)} \vec{f}(s) ds, \quad \text{常数易失}$$

特别地  $n=2$  时 = 阶方程  $n \geq 2$  高阶方程

常数易失

三.  $\vec{f}(t, \vec{x}) = A(t) \vec{x} + \vec{f}(t)$

$$\vec{x}(t) = \phi(t) \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t \phi(t) \phi'(s) \vec{f}(s) ds$$

1° 初值问题 (存在唯一性)

$$2. \vec{x}(t) = \phi(t) \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t \phi(t) \phi'(s) \vec{f}(s) ds$$

$\phi(t)$  对应齐次方程 基本解

$$\phi(t, s) = \phi(t) \phi'(s)$$

$$\text{计算公式: } w(t) = W(t_0) \exp \left( \int_{t_0}^t \text{tr}(A(s)) ds \right)$$

特别地  $n=2$  时 = 二阶方程

$$\begin{aligned} \text{齐次解: } \vec{x}(t) &= C_1 \varphi_1(t) + C_2 \varphi_2(t) \\ \text{非齐次解: } \vec{x}(t) &= \vec{x}_0 + \int_{t_0}^t k(t, s) f(s) ds \end{aligned}$$

$$k(t, s) = \frac{\varphi_1(s) \varphi_2(t)}{w(s)}$$

$$P_2(t) = \varphi_1(t) \int \frac{e^{-\int p_1(s) ds}}{\varphi_1^2(s)} ds$$

$\Delta$  不可解法 (分离变量, 一阶微分方程, 高阶方程降阶, 有之对方程)

#### 四. 连续理论初步

1° 自洽系统基本性质 (平衡点稳定性, 平衡相空间)

2° 线性自治系统 的奇点分类 (中心, 焦点, 结点, 融合退化结点, 纯虚)

稳定, 不稳定 纯虚, 不纯虚

3° Perron 定理 (-次近似)

第一类: 稳定, 仅 (临界, 极点) 稳定, (重根类型与轨迹)

第二类:  $f_{11} \rightarrow f_{11}, \underbrace{f_{12}}, f_{22}$

4° 相限图, 滑轨体 (斜子标准型, 相参参数变化过程描述)

(判别法: 在右半 - 实轴或之形 不在右 - top 由判别 Duler 判别法)

5° Lyapunov 究下零点的若干性质和稳定性判别: (稳定, 不稳定, 伸缩因子), (渐近稳定)

6° — 特性:

7° 直接法 (Lyapunov 判别定理 (未证, 附近引理见后) 全述并证)

(V 稳,  $V|_{\partial M}$  稳,  $S = \{V|_{\partial M}\} \Rightarrow S$  不包含临界的半轨, 即稳定)

8° V 函数方法

稳定性判别,  $A^T B + BA = -C$

基于 V 函数 对于时间 t 变化的 y(t) 及其导数进行判别

9° - 次近似理论:  $D\vec{f}(0) = A$ ,  $\forall \lambda_i(\lambda(A)) < 0$ , 渐近稳定

$\exists R(\lambda(A)) > 0$ , 不稳定

P48.

$\beta \rightarrow \beta - 0$ . 亂數有理數

$$S(t) \rightarrow S_\beta(t - 0)$$

$$\frac{dS(t)}{dt} \leq P(x(t), \dot{x}(t)) \leq P(x(t), \dot{x}^*) \leq S_\beta - S(t).$$

$$\left\| \frac{dS(t)}{dt} \right\| = \left\| \frac{d}{dt} \begin{pmatrix} x(t) \\ \dot{x}(t) \end{pmatrix} \right\|_2 = \left\| \begin{pmatrix} 0 & I \\ 0 & P(t) \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x(t) \\ \dot{x}(t) \end{pmatrix} \right\|_2 \leq \rho$$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{dS}{dt} \leq S_\beta - S(t).$$

$$\left( e^{\int_{t_0}^{S(t)} \frac{dS}{dt}} \right)^{-1} = e^{-\int_{t_0}^{S(t)} \frac{dS}{dt}} \leq e^{S(t)} \cdot e^{-S(t)} = 1$$

$$t - t_0 \geq \ln \frac{S_\beta}{S_\beta - S(t)} \quad t \rightarrow \beta - 0.$$

$$(H.P.E) = P^4 + \lambda q^2$$

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{dx}{dt} = -\lambda y + xy^2 \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = 2x^3 + \frac{1}{\lambda} x^4 y \end{array} \right.$$

(1) 若  $\phi(x,y) = C$  是  $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{dx}{dt} = -\lambda y + xy^2 \\ \frac{dy}{dt} = 2x^3 + \frac{1}{\lambda} x^4 y \end{array} \right.$  的一個積分曲線。試證。

(2) 若  $\{ \neq \emptyset$ , 試證明相平面中無系統  $\{ \}$  的軌跡。

(3) 若  $\lambda > 0$ ,  $\{ \subset \{ \}$ , 試證明  $\phi(x,y)$  在  $\{ \}$  上的斜率

(4) 當  $\lambda < 0$  時， $\{ \}$  在  $\{ \}$  上的斜率

$$(1) \quad \lambda = 1, \quad \frac{dy}{dx} = \frac{y^2 + 3x^2 + 2x^3y}{x^4 + 2x^3y} = \frac{(4+2\lambda)x^2 + y^2}{x^4 + 2x^3y}$$

$$(2) \quad y^2 + 3x^2 + 2x^3y = (4+2\lambda)x^2 + y^2$$

$$\{ \phi = 0 \} = \{ x=0 \text{ 或 } y=0 \}$$

$$\{ x(t), y(t) \} \subset \{ x=0 \text{ 或 } y=0 \}$$

$$\Rightarrow x(t) = 0, y(t) = ? \Rightarrow x(t) = y(t) = 0$$

$$y(t) = 0, x(t) = ? \Rightarrow x(t) = y(t) = 0$$

$$(3) \quad V(x,y) \triangleq \phi(x,y). \quad \text{是正}$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = (4+2\lambda)x^2y^2 \quad \text{常數}$$

设  $f$  连续, 若  $\exists k \in \mathbb{R}$  使  $\int_0^{+\infty} |f(t) - k| dt < +\infty$ .

则  $\dot{x} + f(t)x = 0$  在 Lyapunov 稳定性

$\Leftrightarrow$  解有界

$$\ddot{x} + kx + f(t)x - kx = 0.$$

$$\ddot{x} + kx = kx - f(t)x = (k - f(t))x$$

$$x(t) = C_1 e^{\sqrt{k}t} + C_2 e^{-\sqrt{k}t} + \int_0^t \frac{e^{\sqrt{k}(t-s)}}{2\sqrt{k}} \cdot (k - f(s))x(s) ds$$

$$x(t) = (C_1 \cos \sqrt{k}t + C_2 \sin \sqrt{k}t) + \int_0^t \frac{1}{\sqrt{k}} \cdot \sin \sqrt{k}(t-s) \cdot (k - f(s))x(s) ds$$

$$x(t) \leq (C_1 \cos \sqrt{k}t + C_2 \sin \sqrt{k}t) \cdot \exp \left( \int_0^t \frac{1}{\sqrt{k}} ds \right)$$

$$\leq \dots$$

(Gronwall)  $x(t) \leq \dots$

设  $\ddot{x} + a(t)x = 0$  稳定性.

$$\int_0^{+\infty} |b(t)| dt < +\infty$$

设  $\ddot{x} + (a(t) + b(t))x = 0$  稳定性.

$\ddot{x} + a(t)x = -b(t)x$  有界?

$$x = C_1 \varphi_1(t) + C_2 \varphi_2(t) + \int_0^t \underbrace{k(t,s)}_{\begin{array}{l} \varphi_1(s) \quad \varphi_2(s) \\ \varphi_2(s) \quad \varphi_1(s) \end{array}} f(s) ds$$

$$k(t,s) = \frac{\begin{vmatrix} \varphi_1(s) & \varphi_1(t) \\ \varphi_2(s) & \varphi_2(t) \end{vmatrix}}{w(0s)} \text{ 有界}$$

$\hookrightarrow$  Liouville 公式 有界

设  $x(t) = e^{-2t}$  是  $(2t+1)\dot{x} + 4tx' - 4x = 0$  的一个解.

则 该方程 稳定 (Lyapunov 稳定性 不成立)

若  $\xi(t) = t$ ,  $\eta(t) = t \cos 2t$  为该  $\dot{x} + \dot{y} = h(t, x)$  的解吗?  
问  $\xi$  在下述条件下是  $\dot{x} + \dot{y} = h(t, x)$  的解吗? 在  $\eta$  为  $\dot{x} + \dot{y} = h(t, y)$  的解吗?

从  $x=0, \dot{x}=1$  出发 ~~不满足~~ 有两条积分方程, 答何?

压强随压强变化而变化?

简答题直接写上 1.3 T 并写 1.4 为曲线的斜率  $(x_0, y_0)$

问: 题目给了什么初值问题?

$$\begin{cases} \dot{x} = ax + by \\ \dot{y} = cx + dy \end{cases}$$

$$\text{考虑 } \frac{\partial}{\partial x} + \frac{\partial}{\partial y}, \text{ 不妨令 } \frac{\partial}{\partial x} = (a+1)x + (b+1)y$$

三问: 利用 P182 例 2

解之得

P194. 12 (1)  $\checkmark$ . (2) 解关于初值连续依赖性  $\checkmark$ .

(3)  $\checkmark$  (4)  $\times$

$$\frac{x(0) - x_0}{x_0} = \frac{\frac{1}{2}x^2}{x_0^2}$$

$$\begin{cases} \dot{x} = 2y \\ \dot{y} = -2x - p(t)y^3 \end{cases}$$

$$V(x, y) = \frac{1}{2}(x^2 + y^2)$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = -p(t)y^4$$

$$\text{任取 } -\infty < t < \infty$$

$$V(x(t), y(t)) \rightarrow V_{\infty} < +\infty$$

$$V(x(t), y(t)) - V(x_0, y_0) = \int_{t_0}^t -p(s)y^4(s)ds$$

$$\int_{t_0}^{+\infty} y^4(s)ds < +\infty \quad \text{控制 } y^4(s) \text{ 有界}$$

$$\Rightarrow y(t) \rightarrow 0$$

$$\psi(t) = \begin{pmatrix} e^t & e^t \\ e^{-t} & e^{-t} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \psi_{\text{IF}} = \begin{pmatrix} e^{t-1} & e^{-t+1} \\ e^{-t+1} & e^{t-1} \end{pmatrix}$$

3. 矩阵直通法为基本解法说明本 A,  $e^{At}$ ,  $|e^{At}|$ ,  $\|A\|$ .

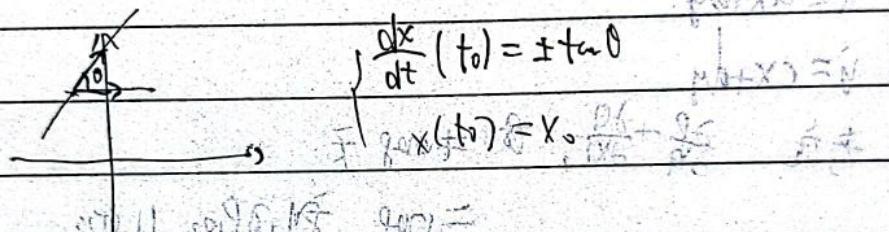
$$|\psi(t)| = e^{2t-2} - e^{-2t+2}, \quad \text{3. } t=1 \text{ 时 } |\psi(t)|=0 \quad x.$$

~~④~~  $x^{(n)}$  为  $x + x = g(t, x)$ .  $\rightarrow$  稳定

( $t_0, x_0$ ) 为  $\partial$  子分界线上点.

⑤ ( $t, x_0$ ) 为分界线的切线与叶轴正向夹角  $\theta$

⑥ 破之此分界线:



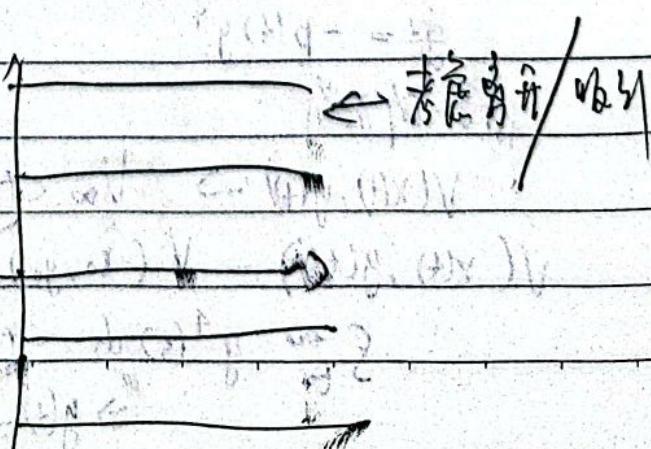
第 3 次

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = \frac{t^2 x^2}{t^2 + x^2}$$

(1) 用直角坐标系画出该微分方程的解集  $\{(t, x) | x = t^2\}$

(2) 在  $t=0-x$  平面上画出大致部分区域

(3) 不确定性原理在 Lyapunov 稳定性中的应用



张静东 20110180044@fudan.edu.cn  
宋达 songd@fudan.edu.cn  
办工室 309 号楼 418

No.

Date.

例2. 确定一条曲线  $\Gamma$ , 过曲线上  $(t_0, x_0)$  上任意一点的曲线的切线与该点与坐标原点所连直线垂直.

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = -\frac{b}{x}, \quad \text{-阶常数微分方程.}$$

$$x^2 + b^2 = C \quad (C > 0) \quad \boxed{\text{圆}}$$

例2.  $\frac{dN}{dt} = \lambda N \quad \lambda > 0$ . Malthus 模型 表示自然增长  
~~指数模型~~  $\lambda < 0$  放射性元素的衰变模型  
-阶线性常系数

$\lambda = \lambda(t)$ : 变系统 非自治

$$\frac{dN}{dt} = \lambda N + f(t) \rightarrow \text{非齐次 (系统计数)}$$

$N(t) = C \cdot e^{\lambda t} \quad (C \in \mathbb{R})$  是 (\*) 的通解  $N(t) = 0$ , 常值解  
 $\hookrightarrow$  无穷多个解

$$(CP) \quad \begin{cases} \frac{dN}{dt} = \lambda N \\ N(t_0) = N_0 \end{cases} \quad \text{初始条件}$$

$$(CP') \quad \begin{cases} \frac{dN}{dt} = N \\ N(0) = N_0 \end{cases}$$

$$\Delta T = t - t_0, \quad t = T + t_0, \quad N(t) = N(T + t_0)$$

$$N(T + t_0) = \frac{N_0}{\Delta T} = \frac{dN(t+t_0)}{dt} - \frac{dT}{dt}$$

$$\Rightarrow \int \frac{dF(T)}{dT} = F(T)$$

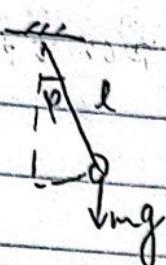
$$\left| F(0) = N_0 \right.$$

作业: if  $\lambda = \lambda(t)$ ,  $t$  退化. 则初值问题还相容吗?

No.

Date.

### 例3. 单摆模型



$$\frac{d^2\varphi}{dt^2} = -\frac{g}{l} \sin \varphi \quad \text{二阶常系数方程, 非线性, 自治.}$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = \frac{d\varphi}{dt}$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = y$$

$$\frac{dy}{dt} = -\frac{g}{l} \sin \varphi.$$

初值问题 一阶常系数方程组

$$y(0) = \varphi_0$$

$$y'(0) = \omega_0$$

常值解 (kπ, 0), k=0, ±1, ±2, ...

线性近似  $y = y$

$$\dot{y} = -\frac{g}{l} y$$

### 例4. Lorenz 系统 (chaos)

$$\begin{cases} \dot{x} = \sigma(y - x) \\ \dot{y} = rx - y - xz \\ \dot{z} = sy - bz \end{cases} \quad \text{其中 } \sigma, r, b \text{ 为参数}$$

一阶非线性

自治的 ODE 组

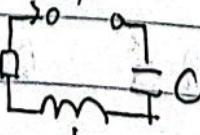
$$\begin{cases} x(0) = x_0 \\ y(0) = y_0 \\ z(0) = z_0 \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} x(t) = x_0 \\ y(t) = y_0 + \sigma t \\ z(t) = z_0 \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \\ z(t) \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} x(t) \\ y(t) \\ z(t) \end{pmatrix}$$

作业 2: 常值解

### 例5. LRC 电路



$$RI - L \frac{di}{dt} + \frac{1}{C} \int_0^t I(t') dt' = e(t) \quad \text{微分方程}$$

$$① RI' + LI'' + \frac{1}{C} I = i(t)$$

$$② 3|2 y(t) = \int_0^t I(t) dt \quad > \text{阶梯函数非奇论方程}$$

$$Ry' + Ly'' + \frac{1}{C} y = c(t)$$

## 2. 神经网络模型

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = R\vec{x} + W\vec{f}(\vec{x}) + \vec{I}(t) \quad \text{引射激}$$

$$\vec{x}(t) = \begin{pmatrix} x_1(t) \\ \vdots \\ x_n(t) \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{network}$$